

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>





BATTERY IN ACTION

HISTORY
...OF...
DURELL'S BATTERY
...IN THE...
CIVIL WAR

(INDEPENDENT BATTERY D. PENNSYLVANIA
VOLUNTEER ARTILLERY.)



Charles H. Smith

A Narrative of the Campaigns and Battles of Berks
and Bucks Counties' Artillerists in the War of
the Rebellion, from the Battery's Organization,
September 24, 1861, to its Muster Out of
Service, June 13, 1865.

THE LIBRARY

OF CONGRESS

11



SEP 10 1904
D. of D.

Y2A9811 2111

22310800 70

TO THE MEMORY
OF THE
OFFICERS AND MEN
OF
DURELL'S INDEPENDENT BATTERY D,
PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER ARTILLERY.

Whose devotion to their Country in the time of her peril is their
enduring honor, this book is offered as a sincere tribute.

Approval of Durell's Battery Association.

HEADQUARTERS DURELL'S BATTERY ASSOCIATION.

READING, PA., OCTOBER 31, 1903.

At the Annual Reunion of Durell's Battery Association, held at Reading, Pa., on September 26, 1903, it was unanimously resolved that the material collected by the Historical Committee of the Battery Association be approved, and that Lieut. Charles A. Cuffel, the battery historian, be authorized to publish the same in book form.

HORACE D. BOONE, *Secretary*.

PREFACE.

Soon after the organization of Durell's Battery Association, which was effected in 1880, a committee was appointed for the collection of historical matter, with the object of preserving the services of the battery from oblivion. The committee has had a long and difficult task to perform: but the work has nevertheless, been a pleasant one, recalling those stirring days of the past in which the command played its part in the great War of the Rebellion.

Little note of the services of Durell's Battery has been taken by the historians of the Civil War. Nothing more has been attempted here than a faithful account of its experience in the marches, campaigns and battles through which it passed, and in which it rendered such loyal and effective service. Generous aid has been rendered by surviving comrades, who have kindly assisted in supplying incidents and dates from journals kept at that time.

The historian is conscious of imperfections in the text, but he has endeavored to be accurate. The committee was fortunate in securing the excellent illustrations drawn by Mr. William T. Trego, the well-known painter of military subjects, and portraits and reproductions of war-time photographs through the courtesy of the War Department.

CHARLES A. CUFFEL,

Battery Historian.

Doylestown, Pa., October 31, 1903.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

ORGANIZATION.

PAGE.

The First Camp—Recruits from Reading—Roster of Company—Lesson on Discipline—Picnic Marches—Off to the Front—Farewell of the Citizens—The March Through Philadelphia—Reception at Baltimore—Camp at Washington—Detached from the 104th Regiment—Assigned to Artillery Camp	17
---	----

CHAPTER II.

AT THE FRONT.

Advance into Virginia—Bailey's Cross Roads—Attached to McDowell's Division—Christmas Dinner—Ruin of the Country—Construct Quarters—Drills and Inspections—Funeral of Gen. Lander—Gifts from Reading's Aid Society	25
---	----

CHAPTER III.

ADVANCE UPON MANASSES.

Leave Camp Du Pont—Fairfax Court House—Camp on Confederate Ground—The Enemy Abandons Manasses—March in a Storm—Return to Camp Du Pont—Await Orders to Ship for the Peninsula—Grand Review	30
---	----

CHAPTER IV.

CAPTURE OF FREDERICKSBURG.

Attached to the Iron Brigade—March to Bristoe Station—Snow Bound—Small-pox in Camp—Foraging for Subsistence—Lost on the March—Engagement at Falmouth—The Enemy Flees from Fredericksburg—Reviewed by the President	34
--	----

CHAPTER V.

PURSUING "STONEWALL" JACKSON.

A Hasty March to Thoroughfare Gap—Looking for Guerillas—Return March Via Haymarket and Warrenton—First Ration of Whisky and Quinine—Lieut. Leoser—Return to Fredericksburg—The New York Recruits	42
--	----

CHAPTER VI.

CAMP LIFE AT FREDERICKSBURG.

PAGE.

Celebrating July Fourth—Red Tape—Death of Bluch—In a Southern Church—Swapping Horses—Health of the Battery—The Teamsters—The Refugees—Foraging—Reconnoitering	47
---	----

CHAPTER VII.

POPE'S RETREAT—KELLY'S FORD AND BRISTOE.

Joined to the Ninth Corps—March to Culpepper—Pope's Army—Cedar Mountain—Retreat by Night—Battle of Kelly's Ford—Support Buford's Cavalry—A Lively Fight—A Narrow Escape—A Successful Reconnoissance—General Reno—March Up the Rappahannock—A Detail for the Cavalry—Shelled Out of Camp—Fight for a Bridge—Defend a River Ford—Struck by Lightning—Fayetteville—Scarcity of Rations—Warrenton Junction—Arrival of McClellan's Troops—Move with Hooker—Enemy Cuts the Railroad—Battle of Bristoe—The Enemy Repulsed—A Beefsteak Supper	52
---	----

CHAPTER VIII.

BULL RUN AND CHANTILLY.

Destruction of Manassas—Bury a Dead Confederate—On the Bull Run Field—A Charge and Repulse—Night on the Battlefield—A Federal Defeat—Rescue of the Gun—The Retreat—Make a Stand at Centreville—An Unexpected Meeting—Battle of Chantilly—Death of Kearney and Stevens—Fighting in a Thunder Storm—Retire to Washington	63
--	----

CHAPTER IX.

MARYLAND CAMPAIGN—SOUTH MOUNTAIN.

Refit at Washington—March into Maryland—Battle of South Mountain—Midnight on the Picket Line—Incidents of the Fight—Horrors of the Battlefield	71
--	----

CHAPTER X.

MARYLAND CAMPAIGN—ANTIETAM.

Opening of the Battle—Shelled Out of Camp—Artillery Duel—Explode an Enemy's Caisson—Storming the Bridge—Reconnoitre the Enemy—Hard Fighting—Charge of Hawkins' Zouaves—Casualties—Ammunition Exhausted—Enemy Retires Across the Potomac	77
---	----

CHAPTER XI.

CAMPING IN MARYLAND.

On the Potomac—An Historic Spot—Reviewed by Lincoln—Pleasant Valley—A Choice Mess—Apple Dumplings and Paw Paws—General Ferrero—Passes and Furloughs—Patrols and Stragglers	85
--	----

CHAPTER XII.

PURSUING THE ENEMY.

PAGE.

Death in Camp—Cross to Virginia—Marine Fever—Stages of the March—A Snow Storm—On Picket Duty—Amissville—Pleasanton's Cavalry—The Enemy in Sight—Short Rations	90
---	----

CHAPTER XIII.

DUEL AT WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS.

Assault upon the Baggage Wagons—A Hot Artillery Fight—Death of Lieutenant McIlvain—The Enemy Repulsed—Camp at Fayetteville—A Race with the Enemy	95
--	----

CHAPTER XIV.

BURNSIDE'S FREDERICKSBURG.

In Position Opposite the City—Rough Weather—Friendly Pickets—Movements of the Enemy—Lieutenant Leoser—Build Winter Quarters—Battle of Fredericksburg—Posted on Falmouth Heights—A Cold Night—Terrible Bombardment—A Forlorn Hope—A Bloody Battle—The Army Withdrawn—Finish Winter Quarters—Mess Changes—Build Stables—New Year's Day, 1863—Spoilation of the Lacey Property—The Mud Campaign—Spirit of the Army—Burnside Relieved	100
---	-----

CHAPTER XV.

FROM FREDERICKSBURG TO FORTRESS MONROE.

A March in Mid-Winter—Floundering in the Mud—Shipped on Canal Boats—An Oyster Feast—Voyage Down the Bay—Camp in the Ruins of Hampton—March to Newport News—First Sight of Gunboats	114
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

THE KENTUCKY CAMPAIGN.

Embark for Baltimore—By Rail to Kentucky—Reception at Pittsburg—Lose a Caisson—Cincinnati's Hospitality—Arrive at Paris—March to Mount Sterling—Peculiarities of the Country—The Guerillas—The Town of Boone—The Lost Caisson Found—Paint Lick—Dick River—A Settlement of Differences	123
---	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

FROM KENTUCKY TO VICKSBURG.

The Blue Grass Region—From Lexington to Louisville by Rail—Embark for Vicksburg—Scenes on the Ohio—Down the Mississippi—Features of Memphis—On the Alert for Guerillas—Meet Western Troops—Ruins Along the Shores—First View of Vicksburg—March to Carthage—Return to Sherman's Landing—Up the Yazoo—Land at Snyder's Bluff	132
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE MISSISSIPPI CAMPAIGN.

PAGE.

Intrench to Meet Johnston—Out-post Duty—Fight Mosquitoes and Fleas—Surrender of Vicksburg—March Against Johnston—Lose Caisson and Horses—Scarcity of Water—Incidents of the March—Shell Mississippi's Capital—Eastern and Western Pluck—The Insane Asylum—Evacuation of Jackson—Sacking the City—A Hard March—Return to Mill Dale—Await Transportation . . .	138
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

RETURN TO KENTUCKY.

Much Sickness—Leave Vicksburg—The Hospitals—Disembark at Cairo—The Hospital Boat—Burial of the Dead—Treatment of the Sick—A Boat Collision—Camp at Covington—Unable to Follow the Corps—The Ohio Election	155
---	-----

CHAPTER XX.

A TRIP TO LAKE ERIE.

An Urgent Call—Plot to Release Confederate Prisoners—The Journey Through Ohio—Johnson's Island—Awaiting the Conspirators—Drill Green Troops—The Prisoners—Return to Covington . .	161
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

COVINGTON BARRACKS.

Winter Quarters—Hospital Life—A Guidon from the Ladies of Bucks—The Second Best Battery—First Re-enlistments—Turn In the Horses—Christmas Day—Bounty Jumpers	164
--	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

VETERANIZING.

Cold Beginning of 1864—A Female Soldier—Deserter Reprieved—Re-enlist for Three Years More—Return of Ninth Corps Troops from Tennessee—Home on Veteran Furlough—The Battery Moves to Annapolis	168
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

RECRUITED, REFITTED AND REORGANIZED.

Veterans Return from Furlough—Drilling Recruits—General Grant Inspects the Ninth Corps—Move to Washington—Receive a New Outfit—Cross to Virginia—March to Warrenton Junction . . .	175
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

FROM THE RAPIDAN TO THE JAMES.

PAGE.

Assigned to the Colored Division—Guard the Supply Trains—Chancellorsville Battlefield—Flank Movements by Night—Battles of The Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor—Cross the Chickahominy and James Rivers—Shelled out of Camp—Arrive at Petersburg	180
--	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

ASSAULT THE PETERSBURG LINES.

In the Trenches—Harassed by Sharpshooters—Engage the Enemies' Batteries—The Awful Mortar Shells—The Batteries' Wounded—Move to the Left—Fort Durell—Return to the Front Line—Occupy Fort Morton	188
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE BURNSIDE MINE.

Lying in Concealment—Spring the Mine—A Terrific Bombardment—Delay of the Assault—Charge and Repulse of the Colored Troops—The Crater a Slaughter-Pen—The Enemy Capture the Crater—A Truce—Investigation of the Affair—Recover the Dead and Wounded	195
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

SIEGE OF PETERSBURG.

Taylor Battery—Under Constant Fire—A Confederate Mine—Strengthening the Lines—Suffering in the Trenches—Testing a Bomb-Proof—A Destructive Rain—Terrific Bombardment by the Enemy—A Terrible Crash of Shot and Shell—Relieved from the Trenches	201
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

WELDON RAILROAD AND REAM'S STATION.

Support Warren at the Weldon Railroad—Return to a Former Camp—Hurried to the Support of Hancock—Battle of Ream's Station—Garrison Forts on the Rear Line—Building Fortifications—The Military Railroad—Shotted Salutes for the Enemy	206
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

MUSTER OUT OF THREE YEARS' MEN.

Starting for Home—Sad Leave-Taking of Captain Durell—Roll of those Mustered Out—Lieutenant Rhoads Takes Command—Promotions in Reorganizing	210
--	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

PEEBLES' FARM AND POPLAR GROVE CHURCH.

PAGE.

Battle of Peebles' Farm—A Sharp Fight and a Union Victory—Advance to Poplar Grove Church—The Enemy Assaults and is Repulsed—Rhoads Receives a Captain's Commission—Other Promotions . .	215
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXI.

HATCHER'S RUN.

Forts Gregg and Welsh—Peace and Trade Relations on the Picket Line—Ninth Corps Moves on Hatcher's Run—Repulse of the Enemy—Return to the Intrenchments—Movements of the Caissons—The Presidential Election—Build Winter Quarters—Thanksgiving Day	220
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

SUPPORTING THE CAVALRY.

On the Rear Line of Intrenchments—The Battery Mans Three Forts—Build Winter Quarters—Raid on the Enemy's Communications—Shooting Deserters	224
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AGAIN AT THE FRONT.

Posted in Forts Meikle, Rice and Sedgwick—Again Build Winter Quarters—Close Proximity of the Lines—Fraternity on the Picket Line—Enemy Shell Fort Meikle—The Whitworths and the "Seven Sisters"—Confederates Desert—Caisson Park Shelled—Stormy Close of the Year	227
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE SIEGE IN WINTER.

New Year, 1865—Granting Furloughs—A Flag of Truce—Pickets Swamped Out of the Pits—Increase of Enemy's Deserters—Confederate Peace Commission—Prepare for the Spring Campaign—Celebration of Washington's Birthday—Shotted Salutes for the Enemy—Forts Meikle and Morton Bombarded—Enemy Capture a Herd of Beef	231
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

BATTLE OF FORT STEADMAN.

The Enemy Capture Fort Steadman—Charge of Hartranft's Pennsylvanians—Large Capture of the Enemy—Storming the Confederate Picket Line—Sheridan's Cavalry Arrives	238
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

PAGE.

CAPTURE OF PETERSBURG.

The Final Bombardment—The Enemy Replies Vigorously—The Infantry Assault—Willcox Breaks the Line—Potter and Hartranft Equally Successful—Capture of Fort Mahone—Fierce Fighting to Hold the Points—Frantic Efforts of the Enemy—Sailor's Men Serve Captured Guns—The Battery Actively Engaged—Victory in Sight—Evacuation of Petersburg	241
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII.

PURSUIT AND SURRENDER OF LEE.

Ninth Corps Enters Petersburg—The Battery Reduced to Four Guns—March Along the South Side Railroad—Lee's Surrender—Assassination of Lincoln	247
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

RETURN TO WASHINGTON.

March to City Point—Petersburg After the Evacuation—Embark for Alexandria—The Voyage Down the James and Up the Bay—Encamp at Fairfax Seminary—The Men Impatient to Go Home	250
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE GRAND REVIEW AND MUSTER-OUT.

Camps of the Great Army—The Two-Days' Review—The Army of the Potomac—Sherman's Army—Muster-Out Orders—Parting With the Horses and Guns—The Journey to Philadelphia—Spring Mill Barracks—The Muster-Out	253
Itinerary of the Battery	257
Roster of the Battery	258

DURELL'S BATTERY.

BATTLES AND ENGAGEMENTS.

Capture of Fredericksburg, Va.,	April 18th, 1862
Kelly's Ford, Va.,	August 21st, 1862
Bristoe Station, Va.,	August 27th, 1862
Bull Run, Va.,	August 29th and 30th, 1862
Chantilly, Va.,	September 1st, 1862
South Mountain, Md.,	September 14th, 1862
Antietam, Md.,	September 17th, 1862
White Sulphur Springs, Va.,	November 15th, 1862
Fredericksburg, Va.,	December 12th to 16th, 1862
Vicksburg, Miss.,	June 17th to July 4th, 1863
Jackson, Miss.,	July 10th to 17th, 1863
The Wilderness, Va.,	May 5th and 6th, 1864
Todd's Tavern, Va.,	May 8th, 1864
Po River, Va.,	May 10th, 1864
Spottsylvania, Va.,	May 12th, 1864
North Anna River, Va.,	May 23rd, 1864
Pamunkey River, Va.,	May 28th, 1864
Cold Harbor, Va.,	June 3rd, 1864
Assaults on Petersburg, Va.,	June 16th to 18th, 1864
Siege of Petersburg, Va.,	June 19th, 1864 to April 2nd, 1865
The Burnside Mine, Va.,	July 30th, 1864
Weldon Railroad, Va.,	August 19th, 1864
Ream's Station, Va.,	August 25th, 1864
Peebles' Farm, Va.,	September 30th, 1864
Poplar Grove Church, Va.,	October 1st, 1864
Hatcher's Run, Va.,	October 27th, 1864
Fort Steadman, Va.,	March 25th, 1865
Final Assault on Petersburg, Va.,	April 2nd, 1865
Appomattox, Va.,	April 9th, 1865

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
BATTERY IN ACTION,	5
CAPTAIN GEORGE W. DURELL,	23
LIEUTENANT LEMUEL GRIES,	27
LIEUTENANT GEORGE W. SILVIS,	33
LIEUTENANT HOWARD MCILVAIN,	37
LIEUTENANT CHRISTOPHER LEOSER,	37
ABRAHAM LINCOLN,	41
BATTERY ON DRILL,	49
MCILVAIN GOING TO THE SUPPORT OF BUFORD'S CAVALRY, . . .	55
POPE'S RETREAT—DESTROYING THE RAILROAD,	61
RESCUE OF THE GUN,	65
MAJOR-GENERAL JESSE L. RENO,	75
MAP OF ANTIETAM BATTLEFIELD,	77
INFANTRY GIVING A HELPING HAND,	79
AWAITING ORDERS TO CROSS THE BURNSIDE BRIDGE,	81
SUPPORTING THE CHARGE OF HAWKINS' ZOUAVES,	83
GENERAL EDWARD FERRERO,	87
MAJOR-GENERAL A. E. BURNSIDE,	93
BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG,	105
ON PICKET IN WINTER,	109
THE MUD MARCH,	113
MAJOR-GENERAL JOSEPH HOOKER,	117
PRIVATE HORACE D. BOONE—OF THE LINEAGE OF THE KENTUCKY PIONEER,	127
GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT,	141
THE FIRST GUIDON,	165
THE WILDERNESS,	181
IN THE WILDERNESS—THIRTY YEARS' AFTER,	183
SPOTTSYLVANIA—ONE YEAR AFTER THE BATTLE,	185
MAP OF PETERSBURG,	193
POPLAR GROVE CHURCH,	217
OFFICERS OF RHODS' BATTERY,	219
WINTER QUARTERS NEAR PETERSBURG LINES,	223
THE "SEVEN SISTERS,"	229
FORT SEDGWICK,	235
MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN F. HARTRANFT,	239
SCENE OF THE ASSAULT ON PETERSBURG LINES,	243
OBSTRUCTIONS IN FRONT OF FORT MAHONE,	245

CHAPTER I.

ORGANIZATION OF THE BATTERY.

THE war for the Union was fairly under way ; the first battle of Bull Run had been fought and lost to the National cause, and the three-months troops had returned to their homes, when enlistments were begun for Durell's Ringgold Battery by Captain George W. Durell, of Reading, Pa. Its organization was started in connection with that of the 104th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, under command of Colonel W. W. H. Davis, of Doylestown, Pa., who had received authority from the War Department to recruit a regiment of infantry and a battery of artillery under President Lincoln's first call for 300,000 volunteers for three years' service.

Captain Durell, fresh from his service as orderly sergeant of the Ringgold Artillery of Reading, which was among the First Defenders to arrive in Washington at the outbreak of hostilities, was well qualified to organize and command a battery. He arrived at Camp Lacey, located on the Doylestown fair grounds, where Colonel Davis had already gathered half a dozen companies of infantry, on September 13th, 1861, accompanied by thirty or forty recruits, principally from Berks County. This squad was in a few weeks increased by the enlistment of a number of men from Bucks, Montgomery, Chester, Philadelphia, and other points to almost the maximum number required to man a six-gun battery of light artillery. Three lieutenants were appointed and commissioned—Lemuel Gries, Howard McIlvain and George W. Silvis, all of Reading. A few weeks before the departure from Camp Lacey the appointments of the non-commissioned officers were made, after which the company was marched to Doylestown and mustered into the United States service by Colonel Davis, in front of his printing office, for the term of three years or during the war, to date from September 24, 1861, when the company roster was as follows :

DURELL'S BATTERY.

CAPTAIN.—George W. Durell, Reading.

FIRST LIEUTENANT.—Lemuel Gries, Reading.

FIRST LIEUTENANT.—Howard McIlvain, Reading.

SECOND LIEUTENANT.—George W. Silvis, Reading.

ORDERLY SERGEANT.—William P. Andrews, Doylestown.

QUARTERMASTER SERGEANT.—Azariah L. Ratz, Berks.

DUTY SERGEANTS.

Harrison G. Bouse, Reading.
 James Q. Irwin, Waynesburg.
 Henry Sailor, Reading.

George A. Everhart, Doylestown.
 Samuel K. Whitner, Reading.
 Samuel H. Rhoads, Amity.

CORPORALS.

B. Frank Bender, Waynesburg.
 William Dunlap, Reading.
 Robert Conard, Buckingham.
 John O. Burden, Pottstown.
 Mahlon B. Buckman, Newtown.
 I. Carey Carver, Buckingham.

James L. Mast, Reading.
 Oliver D. Giffins, Lehigh.
 Abraham D. Blundin, Hulmeville.
 William G. Mack, Berks.
 William J. Wealthy, Philadelphia.
 Frederick W. Berg, Reading.

PRIVATES.

Benjamin Albright, Hilltown.
 Daniel D. Althouse, Berks.
 William D. Althouse, “
 Amos Antrim, “
 George Barton, Bucks.
 Jacob Bauer, Waynesburg.
 Jacob L. Beam, “
 Stephen B. Bechert, Berks.
 Amos Bechtel, Reading.
 Charles C. Berg, “
 Valentine Bissey, Buckingham.
 James Bissey, “
 George Bluch, Berks.
 Valentine Bloomer, Bucks.
 Thomas L. Breese, “
 Henry L. Buck, Berks.
 Samuel O. Burden, Reading.
 Mark M. Caffrey, Bucks.
 G. Ross Carver, Buckingham.
 Wellington F. Clouser, Reading.
 William Clouser, Reading.
 Henry C. Clymer, Bucks.
 Elias K. Cooper, “
 Nicholas Cramer, Reading.

Robert W. Creighton, Philadelphia.
 Charles A. Cuffel, Doylestown.
 Joseph M. Cuffel, “
 John Coney, Newtown.
 William K. Cleaver, Berks.
 Cyrus Davidheiser, “
 George Douglass, Hulmeville.
 Jôseph Derflinger, Bucks.
 Uriah H. Engle, Berks.
 John L. Everett, Kutztown.
 Christian Eyler, Reading.
 Charles A. Fageley, Bucks.
 Gottlieb Fageley, “
 Jacob S. Foster, “
 Jesse D. Foulke, Quakertown.
 William H. Franklin, Philadelphia.
 Jacob C. Franks, Bucks.
 Michael Fry, Adams.
 Richard S. Garber, Berks.
 Isaac R. Good, “
 Henry Graul, Reading.
 Hiram Grove, Berks.
 George W. Hagerman, Bucks.
 Henry Hargrave, Doylestown.

PRIVATES—Continued.

Reuben G. Herbine, Reading.	Daniel W. Noll, Reading.
George Hart, “	Joseph Ney, Waynesburg.
Henry B. Hearing, Hilltown.	J. Beatty Price, Buckingham.
Mahlon Y. Hill, Reading.	William H. Quaintance, Waynesburg.
William E. Hill, “	Henry Y. Rauh, Germany.
John Hinnershotz, “	James S. Rich, Buckingham.
Joseph L. Hughes, Waynesburg.	John M. Rich, “
Monroe Jenkins, Hilltown.	Charles Reigling, Lehigh.
Charles Jones, Doylestown.	John Rightmyer, Berks.
Samuel Johnston, Reading.	Harrison K. Rhoads, Berks.
Amos Knabb, “	John R. Rice, Doylestown.
George L. Knopp, “	Albert H. Reider, Reading.
Isaac S. Knowles, Bucks.	John C. Sherwood, Bucks.
Adley B. Lawrence, Waynesburg.	Isaac C. Sterner, Berks.
Oliver C. Leidy, Montgomery.	Patrick Scanlon, Doylestown.
Joseph Lear, Solebury.	Andrew J. Schweimler, Reading.
John L. Lewis, Montgomery.	Henry M. Seagrist, Bucks.
S. Richard Lewis, Reading.	Jacob H. Schaffer, Reading.
George F. Ludwig, Berks.	Henry Schlichter, “
Henry Leidig, Reading.	Henry C. Stahler, Lehigh.
Henry Lenhart, Bucks.	John C. Schmidt, “
Charles H. MacCorkle, Hulmeville.	Isaiah J. Sellers, Hilltown.
Ezra McKinstry, Plumstead.	Martin H. Smith, Doylestown.
William S. McNair, Doylestown.	John L. Smith, Hulmeville.
Stewart McAlees, Bucks.	John H. Thompson, Bucks.
Aaron Martin, Reading.	Levi Thomas, Hilltown.
Frederick K. Miller, Reading.	Edward H. White, Solebury.
Henry Miller, “	Emanuel Wolf, Doylestown.
John W. Morris, “	Charles P. Weissig, “
George W. Moyer, Reading.	Bertolet Y. Yoder, Berks.

The company was daily trained at foot drill, and soon attained such proficiency that its manœuvres attracted the admiration of the spectators at the evening dress parades of the regiment. Among the noteworthy incidents which occurred while in this camp was the shooting of an infantryman by I. Carey Carver. The latter was on guard duty at one end of the camp near the fair ground on a very dark and cloudy night, when some person attempted to cross his beat and scale the fence. The sentinel called upon the intruder to halt, and, the challenge being unheeded, fired with a pistol, the ball taking effect in the calf of the latter's leg. The report of the pistol created a great commotion, both in the infantry and artillery camps, which were separated by about five hundred yards distance. The identity of the disobedient soldier was soon ascertained. His intention was to climb the fence and take “French leave” for

town or for his home. The bullet, passing only through flesh, the wound did not prove serious, so that the wounded man soon recovered, and Carey Carver received a corporal's chevrons for first blood drawn by the battery.

While at Camp Lacey the regiment and battery made two short marches out into the country—the first to attend a Union mass meeting held in a grove near Danborough, five miles from camp, on the 5th of October. The next morning, Sunday, after Divine service, the entire command was marched to Neshaminy creek, in the neighborhood of the Castle Valley bridge, where the men stripped for a bath and disported themselves in that quiet and peaceful stream much to the amusement of the spectators.

The second march was made on the 17th of October, to Hartsville, to attend a Union festival, held partly in honor of the regiment, where the citizens gave the soldiers a warm reception, the ladies setting out a bountiful collation. His excellency, Governor Andrew G. Curtin, accompanied by his staff, visited Camp Lacey on October 21st, for the purpose of presenting the State colors to the regiment. The occasion drew a very large number of people from the surrounding country.

The next important event was the order to "pack up" and move to Washington. The orders for the journey were read at dress parade on the evening of Tuesday, November 5th. Reveille was sounded about 4 o'clock in the morning, and long before daylight everything was in readiness for the march. Though the orders were announced but the evening before, there were several hundred civilians, upon the camp-ground to see the boys off. The skies were dark and threatened rain, and many faces both of soldiers and civilians, bore a sad appearance, as if in sympathy with the weather. Some time after daylight the men fell into ranks and marched up State street to Main and down Main to the Doylestown depot, where they boarded the cars in waiting for them. By this time nearly every citizen of the town, and many from the surrounding country, had gathered at the station to see the soldiers off to the front. The last farewell was given—alas, it was the last one forever to many of them—and the train moved away from the depot amid the shouts and tears and waving handkerchiefs and hats of civilians and soldiers.

The troops were greeted at every station along the road by large crowds of people who had received word that the regiment was to pass through on its way to Washington. No stops were

made at the way stations, so that the people at those points had to content themselves with waving a last adieu as the train rushed by.

Arrived at Philadelphia the regiment disembarked at Master street and marched down Fourth to the Volunteer Refreshment Saloon, which was located in the vicinity of the old navy yard. A drizzling rain had set in and the air was very sultry. Overcoats were ordered to be worn on leaving the cars, which, with the heavy knapsacks carried by the green soldiers, fatigued many of the men so that they had no appetite to eat the excellent dinner spread before them, for which the refreshment saloon became so famous among the troops who were fed there on their way to the front.

After a rest of about an hour, the march was again resumed (now without overcoats), to the Baltimore depot via Washington avenue. The entire march through the city was an ovation, the whole population along the route apparently turned out to cheer the troops and wish them God-speed. Women, men, boys and girls, came loaded with eatables and gave to the soldiers. Cars were boarded near the Baltimore depot, the train leaving at about 4.30 in the evening.

The night ride to Baltimore was an uneventful one, though there was a heavy fall of rain part of the time. At daylight the next morning the train entered Baltimore, the scene of the riot with the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment a few months before, which event seemed to be uppermost in the minds of the men as they disembarked from the cars. The regiment had not proceeded far upon the march through the streets of that city before it was noticed that there was a sad lack of enthusiasm for the Union soldier, compared with that exhibited in Philadelphia the day before. The colored people appeared to be almost the only class to cheer the regiment and the Union cause, while crowds of whites stood sullenly at the street corners, and some of the small boys cheered for Jeff Davis. The march to the Washington depot was unmolested, however, and the men were again packed into cars. The skies had cleared and the men were in good spirits. The railroad to Washington was guarded by soldiers, as it was still considered in danger of being torn up by the Confederates.

Washington was reached on the afternoon of the 7th, when the regiment was marched into a large building near the railroad depot, called the "Soldier's Rest," and given a good meal of soldier's fare consisting of coffee, beef and bread, from cups and plates of tin. The regiment was then marched by the Capitol and

through the city to Kalorama Heights, where it bivouacked after dark. The night was clear and frosty. The men built fires and spread their blankets upon the ground and laid down to rest around the fires. In the morning everything was covered with a white frost, but for the most part all slept comfortably.

The next morning tents were pitched and the men made as comfortable as they had been at Camp Lacey. Upon every hand was to be seen signs of army life—snow-white encampments, long trains of army wagons, regiments arriving and regiments at drill.

Captain Durell at once resumed the daily foot drills of his company, in which it had now become quite proficient, and the men were anxious to receive their horses and guns. It was common camp report that the company was to be equipped with rifles and retained with the regiment as a skirmish battalion, to which there was no small amount of demurring. They had enlisted for the artillery service, and wanted horses and guns. But their minds were soon set at rest upon this question by the issue of an order from the War Department providing for the consolidation of the artillery, and sending all companies organized for that branch of the service to a camp of artillery instruction. In compliance with this order Captain Durell marched his company to Camp Duncan, located on East Capitol Hill, just one week after the arrival at Kalorama Heights. The company was sorry to leave the regiment, yet glad at the prospect of receiving the equipment they wanted. It was at the time supposed that the separation would be but temporary, and that it would be returned to the regiment after receiving the proper equipment and instruction. But the battery never rejoined the regiment.

The artillery company left Kalorama on the afternoon of November 14th, in a light rain, and marched through the city to its new camping place which it reached just before dark. The wagons carrying the camp equipage came up promptly, so that the tents were soon pitched and shelter obtained for the men, but there was no wood at hand for fires with which to boil the coffee. A battery of Germans from New York, beside whose camp the Ringgolds had pitched their tents, kindly made and brought over to the newcomers several kettles of this important beverage of the soldier. It was served to the company, but it proved to possess such a villainously saline taste that no one could drink it. The Germans were very much mortified when they discovered that they had used salt with which to sweeten the coffee, and immedi-

ately proceeded to make a fresh supply, which was soon brought over and served with profuse apologies for the mistake. Thus was the bond of comradeship between the New York Germans and the Pennsylvania "Dutch" formed and sealed at once.

The splendid autumn weather of the days that followed while in this camp were improved in drilling, and, when passes could be obtained, in visiting the city, the men usually going out in squads of from two to six in number. They visited the Capitol where Congress was then sitting; the Smithsonian Institution, the various department buildings, the arsenal and other points of interest. Occasionally one would pass a night in the guard house, having been overtaken by the provost guard and arrested for overstaying the time allotted by his pass, or for having indulged too freely in the stimulating beverage of John Barleycorn. There were, however, a number of religious young men in the company, who attended services at a nearby Methodist church as often as they could obtain passes to leave camp, both on the Sabbath and during the week.

It was an unfailing source of amusement for the company to witness the manœuvres of the New York Germans every morning when they started out of camp for field drill. Many of these men were unskilled in the art of handling or riding horses, and the horses were green in the service and some of them vicious. Many of the latter balked, kicked or plunged about, while the men whipped and murdered the king's "Dutch," occasionally one of the drivers being unhorsed and measuring his length upon the ground. The comic scenes displayed upon these occasions remained a source of amusing reminiscence around the camp fires of the battery during the entire period of its service.

On November 17th, the company received its first visit from the army paymaster, when each private was paid \$16.03, that being the amount due from September 24th to November 1st. Everyone in camp appeared to be "short," so that this visit, as all subsequent visits from the paymaster proved to be, was a very agreeable and welcome one.

On November 28th the company received its quota of horses. Quite a number of the men were eager to have horses, while others desired to serve as cannoneers. Captain Durell wisely called the men into line, and requested all who wished to serve as drivers to step two paces to the front. Fortunately the required number of drivers stepped forward, so that the matter of choosing

drivers and cannoneers was settled without clash or disappointment. Half a dozen posts were planted in the ground, to which a heavy picket-rope was attached, stretched from post to post, and the horses tied thereto. Here they remained night and day, in rain or sunshine, without any shelter whatever, the monotony being broken but twice a day when they were taken to the Eastern Branch of the Potomac River, near the arsenal, for water.

About ten days later the harness was received and fitted to the horses, and on the 12th of December the company received four rifled Parrott and two smooth bore brass guns, six caissons, a battery wagon, a forge, and three baggage wagons with their complement of animals and harness. The A-tents were turned in about the same time and Sibley tents provided, eighteen men being assigned to each tent. From this date the command was a full-fledged "battery." But it had not yet undergone a single field-drill when orders were received to march forward into Virginia. Sabres were issued to the non-commissioned officers and drivers the evening before the march

Two deaths occurred while at Camp Duncan, both from typhoid fever, and there were several men in the hospital suffering from chills and fever. The first death was that of Jacob H. Schaeffer, which occurred on December 8th, the other was Christian Eyler, on December 11th. The remains of the first man were sent to his late home in Reading, each member of the battery contributing a dollar for this purpose. Two men returned from the hospital and reported for duty a few days before the departure for Virginia.



CHAPTER II.

AT THE FRONT.

“BOOTS-AND-SADDLES” was sounded on the morning of December 18th, when the battery moved out of its “camp of instruction,” without having received any training with horses and cannon whatever, and marched directly toward the enemy. But the horses and men worked together remarkably well for the first attempt, so that the march through the streets of Washington, at least, did not bring disgrace upon the command.

When the Long Bridge was reached, it was found to be out of repair. This made necessary a circuitous route to the Chain Bridge, over which the Potomac River was crossed into Virginia. The distance to the new camp was but nine miles, but so many halts were made that it was 10 o'clock in the evening when the battery parked at Camp DuPont, which was located about half a mile from Bailey's Cross Roads, alongside the camp of three batteries of General McDowell's artillery. The fortifications of Munson's Hill were but a few hundred yards distant. They were built by the Confederates but were now occupied by the troops of McDowell, to whose command the battery was now assigned. Tents were pitched, coffee boiled, supper eaten, and the men rolled into their blankets to sleep the sweet sleep of a march-weary soldier. The next day the quarters were rearranged, and on the day following, details of men were sent to the pine woods near by to cut and carry into camp, poles and pine brush for the construction of sheds for the shelter of the horses, which were completed in a few days.

The four batteries of McDowell's Division, consisting of Battery B, Fourth Regulars, Monroe's Rhode Island, the First New Hampshire and Durell's Batteries, were under command of Captain John Gibbon, of the regular battery, chief of artillery of the division. Durell's Battery was at once introduced into the mysteries of gun drill and soon acquired a superficial knowledge of handling and manœuvering the cannon by hand. Joseph M. Cuffel and James S. Rich were appointed buglers, and William S. McNair to

carry the guidon. The latter was also detailed as battery mail carrier, whose duty it was to take the mail every morning to Washington and return with mail for the battery in the evening.

The weather at this time was very pleasant, there having been no rain for about a month previous to Christmas eve. That night there was a pretty heavy rain fall, which gave the battery an experience with "Virginia mud." Christmas dinner, the next day, consisted of a plate of boiled rice and sugar for each man, though some who had money purchased mince pie, hawked through the camps by Washington pedlers. A few boxes were also received from home containing turkey, pies, and other delicacies

This region of country having been alternately in the possession of the Confederate and Union armies had been stripped of fences and crops, and in many cases the buildings had been destroyed. It was little better than a desert. Every particle of fence for miles around the encampment had been cleared by the soldiers and used by them for fire wood ; and fruit and ornamental trees had been felled for fuel. It was the enemy's country, and the Union soldiers did not feel much like sparing what little improvements they found.

The men were now quartered in Sibley tents provided with a sheet-iron stove in the centre. Cedar boughs were found to make the best bed, upon which the rubber blanket was spread. This made tolerably comfortable quarters. But there was much wet weather during the winter which made soldiering anything but pleasant.

The roads were at times almost impassable from frequent freezing and thawing of the ground. At intervals it would rain, hail or snow for days in succession. Twelve horses were sometimes required to haul one of the guns through the mud. Before the middle of January the animals stood in nearly a foot of mud in the cedar stables, and many were terribly afflicted with scratches. They were taken out and tied in the woods and the men set to work in placing a corduroy floor in the stables.

On the 3rd of January the troops were treated to a view of a sham battle, given by ten regiments of infantry, three batteries of artillery and one regiment of cavalry. It took place about half a mile from camp, between Bailey's Cross Roads and Munson's Hill. On the 19th the battery received a new lot of sabres. The belts were taken from the old ones and attached to the new. The next day the men were given their first sabre drill under command



LIEUTENANT LEMUEL GRIES

of Lieut. McIlvain. The battery was about this time put through a series of inspections, of horses, guns, drill, camp, clothing, etc., which appeared to come every few days, rain or shine. Upon one occasion the command was kept in line in a cold rain that froze as it fell, the men returning to their quarters with icicles hanging from their hair and clothing.

On the 25th of January the paymaster made his second call upon the battery, and gave the men two month's pay—\$26 to each private soldier.

On the 27th the battery went out on its first section drill. The horses and men did admirably, much to the surprise and gratification of all. The drill ground showed very mournfully the desolation of war. Within its bounds could be seen the ruins of four large mansions—merely a few bricks or a half-burnt piece of timber, showing the ruthless hand of the destroyer. The ground that was once a garden was cut up with the heavy wheels and horse hoofs of the artillery, the dried cabbage stalks still standing in their places like so many grim sentinels guarding the deserted abode of the other vegetables, once their companions. Not a fence rail remained, and the only resemblance to an enclosure were two heavy gate posts, left in their positions from the fact that they were too unweildy to be removed. A circular excavation, with a half choked-up stream running from it, marked a fish pond. Fire and the axe had obliterated all else. Scarcely a house in that section, belonging at that time to a man of Union sentiments, was left standing. The Union soldiery retaliated and destroyed the property of the Confederates.

An old pie woman from Washington visited the camp regularly every day, and the battery boys gave her a very liberal patronage, so much so, that failure on her part to put in an appearance as usual was deemed quite a calamity.

The winter at Camp DuPont was an exceedingly rainy and disagreeable one. From the first of the year to the 6th of February there were twenty-six days of stormy weather, with either rain or snow. Up to this time there were only two cases of sickness in the camp, and those were slight cases of diarrhœa. There was no regular doctor for the battery and the sick had to go up to the surgeon of Battery B, Fourth Regulars. There was no chaplain in the camp, which consisted merely of four batteries unattached to any regiment or brigade. The Sunday work was never over until noon. There were no drills on that day, but the regular Sunday morning inspection was equivalent to drill.

Camp life grew very monotonous, though it was somewhat relieved by target practice. The battery on one occasion beat the regulars shooting, all the balls nearing the target and two passing through it, while all of their's fell short.

News of General Grant's victories at Forts Henry and Donaldson were received in the camps with much rejoicing. The battery's camp was located within a mile of Upton's Hill. From its breastworks could be seen the camps of some thirty regiments of McDowell's Corps. On February 9th, the left and centre sections of the battery were taken out for drill, to accustom the horses that had not yet undergone a fire, to the report of the guns. Two rounds of blank cartridges were fired and nearly all of the horses took it very quietly. Those in the teams behaved better than the officer's horses.

There were frequent gun and field drills as the weather permitted. The difference between these drills was as follows: A battery of light artillery was divided into six gun detachments, consisting of fifteen men in each; nine cannoneers and six drivers; each under the command of a sergeant, who was called the chief of piece. He had two corporals, of whom one was the gunner and the other the chief of caisson, in charge of the ammunition belonging to his piece. The sergeant was not only responsible for the condition of his men and the care of his twelve horses, harness, etc., but also for the proficiency of the men in the service of the piece. Two detachments formed a section, each section being under command of a lieutenant. There were three sections, denominated the right, centre and left sections. The first and second detachments composed the right section; the fifth and sixth, the centre, and the third and fourth, the left. The first lieutenants had command of the right and left sections, the senior second lieutenant the centre, and the junior second lieutenant had charge of the line of caissons and ammunition. In field drills the drivers were trained as well as the cannoneers, as the teams were all harassed and must move from the parks to more extensive grounds for manœuvring. When all the sections manœuvred together as a battery, they were under the charge of the captain. Section or field drills prepared the men for manœuvring, and gun drills for service at the piece.

February 14th was celebrated as St. Valentine's Day. It marked a new era in the personal comfort of some of the men. Cupid had certainly visited them in an unexpected manner. They found that they were in possession of something they never felt

before, and that the strange visitor stuck to them closer than a brother. The new-comer was christened "grayback," and his presence continued to be a source of annoyance, on sundry occasions, throughout the term of service.

The guns of the battery had, up to this time, consisted of two smooth-bore brass pieces and four ten-pound rifle Parrott guns. On the 20th of February, the brass pieces were turned in at the arsenal at Washington, and two Parrott guns were received in their place. Washington's Birthday was celebrated by a salute of thirty-four guns from the battery.

A detachment of Durell's Battery had the honor of being detailed to carry the remains of General Lander to their last resting place. His body had been brought to Washington from a Western battle-field where he fell. The ammunition chests were removed from one of the caissons, upon which the coffin was placed for conveyance to the burying ground.

On the 28th of February, the battery received two boxes of clothing sent by the Aid Society of Reading. Their contents consisted of woolen gloves and stockings, knit of home-spun yarn, very heavy, the latter with double heels and toes. The men were pleased with the present and cheered the Berks County girls to the echo.

The camp was now full of rumors as to the proposed forward movement of the Army of the Potomac. An advance upon the Confederates at Manassas was hourly expected. This, it was said, would crush the rebellion in Virginia, as General Grant had crushed it in Tennessee, and the war would be of short duration. In fact, some of the men expected to return to their homes before the 4th of July, and were speculating upon the fine time they would then have. These speculations were a source of considerable amusement when recalled around the camp-fires many a day afterward.



CHAPTER III.

ADVANCE UPON MANASSAS.

THE battery left Camp DuPont on the morning of March 10th, with the leading column in the advance upon Manassas. The route to Fairfax was a faithful picture of vandalism. For a distance of six or seven miles not a whole house was to be seen. Where the buildings had not been burned down, the cavalry pickets had torn off the weatherboards for firewood, and used the structures as horse stables. The column crossed one railroad, or at least what had been one, nothing being left of it save the embankment. The culverts had been torn down, the rails carried away, and the ties piled in heaps and burned. At the crossing were the remains of a large steam mill. Three enormous boilers had been rolled out from their positions and the machinery was lying around in every direction. On the outskirts of Fairfax were a few rifle-pits. The town was a small one, comprising about twelve houses. Before the war it no doubt had been a very pleasant little place of residence. The buildings were mostly frame. Some were of plain brick, and compared very favorably with Northern houses, others had been cemented over and presented a very neat appearance. It contained a court house and jail and three churches which were entirely despoiled of any pretensions to pulpit or pews. The fences around the public buildings were all gone, and in many instances, around the private residences. But three or four houses were tenanted by their original owners, and there were few families yet remaining in the place. When the battery passed through, the houses were all occupied by Union troops, who had arrived the day before. The battery encamped for the night on the same ground where McDowell had placed his army before the opening of the Bull Run battle. Rain fell during the greater part of the day, but at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, as the battery parked in a field on the edge of a wood, the rain and clouds disappeared and the sun shone brightly. The men were hungry and ate their hard tack and drank their patent coffee with satisfaction. This patent coffee professed to be coffee with sugar and milk combined. It was

furnished in gallon cans, each can to make one thousand rations of coffee. A very thick pine woods on the opposite side of the forest from the park was chosen to picket the horses in. The men took the tarpaulins from off the guns and made tents to sleep under, the tents having been left standing in Camp DuPont.

The command was moving the next morning by 7 o'clock, but made a short march of it. The battery encamped on the same spot where the Alabama regiments were encamped the previous fall, judging from the relics bearing marks of the Fifteenth Alabama Regiment found scattered about, and very near the scene of the battle of Chantilly which occurred nearly six months later. From the specimens of the letters found it was judged that those composing these regiments were of the "poor white" class of the South. The northwest portion of the ground was bounded by a semi-circular woods in which were encamped five regiments of New York troops. The battery's next neighbor was the Fourteenth Brooklyn Regiment which lost so many men at Bull Run. Between the battery and Centreville General Wadsworth's brigade was encamped. Next beyond them all the cavalry was posted. The battery remained in camp all day with the horses harnessed and saddled ready to move at any moment. Towards noon word came that the enemy had evacuated Manassas. This was a disappointment. The advance was at an end. General Wadsworth immediately named the place Camp Disappointment. On the 12th most of the cavalry and some infantry passed the camp on the return march to Washington, among them the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry. Nothing of any moment transpired during the week after this until the 15th, when the battery took the line of march to Alexandria, to join the expedition then forming for Yorktown. It began to rain soon after starting, and fell in torrents during the remainder of the day. The cannoneers marched through streams over boot top deep. When within eight miles of Alexandria, a creek was reached which the battery was unable to cross. The captain countermarched and went to Camp DuPont, where the tents were still standing. These were reached near midnight and the men turned in cold and wet. On the 16th the command marched to Alexandria, expecting to embark, but it was sent back, as the steamers could not take them, nothing being ready. About this time McClellan's army was divided into four corps: General McDowell commanding the First corps, consisting of the divisions of Porter, Smith, Franklin and King, Durell's Battery being assigned to the latter division.

The battery remained in Camp DuPont during the 17th and a portion of the following day. The guns, caissons and harness had been washed in the morning, so that the command presented a respectable appearance after the mud splashing it received in the rain on the 16th. Orders came to march at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The battery moved across the old drill ground to the turnpike. Just below Bailey's Cross Roads it was halted for nearly two hours. It then moved on, and at dark halted about three miles west of Alexandria, and encamped on a large flat piece of ground, which had been used during the winter for artillery drills. It was upon the Confederate General Lee's farm. On the opposite side of the turnpike from the camp stood his residence, with a large grove of trees around it. It had been a beautiful place ; but the fences and many trees had been taken for fuel. The house was used as the headquarters of the colonel of a New York regiment which had been garrisoning the forts during the winter. Fairfax Seminary was located about a quarter of a mile south of the camp. It was on a very pretty site, commanding a full view of the river and of Washington and Alexandria. The buildings were nine or ten in number, of fine red pressed brick, and presented a very beautiful appearance. It was the "crack" institution of the South. At the time the rebellion broke out, its catalogue showed over two hundred and fifty young lady pupils. Just west of General Lee's residence was Fort Warren, built on his property. In it were mounted thirty guns, of the calibre of 10 and 20-pounder rifled field guns, and twenty 32 and 42-pounder heavy guns. This fort was built to drive the Confederates from Munson's Hill, but they evacuated before the guns were mounted. A short distance from the camp, toward Washington, was Fort Blenker, also well mounted. In the direction of Alexandria were Forts Ellsworth and Ward. At the lower end of the drill ground were encamped the 95th Pennsylvania, Col. Gosline's Philadelphia Zouaves.

The men of the battery were presented with a lot of oil-cloth ponchos, which were to be worn by the drivers on a rainy day when marching, and at night made into tents. Three of them formed a tent large enough for three men to sleep in very comfortably, provided it did not rain too hard ; when it did, they leaked more or less. The cannoneers made tents of the tarpaulins. It rained during the remainder of the week, and the weather was cold and chilly. The camp ground was muddy and slippery, the most unpleasant so far experienced. Finally the weather cleared



1.

LIEUTENANT GEORGE W. SILVIS

CHAPTER IV.

CAPTURE OF FREDERICKSBURG.

ON April 4th the battery moved with McDowell's Corps towards Fredericksburg, marching up the turnpike to Bailey's Cross Roads, in sight of the winter quarters. Here a halt of nearly an hour was made. The old camp looked desolate. But one tent was standing and most of the brush stables had been torn down. When the battery moved from the camp, orders were issued to leave the tents. The infantry came along afterward and took them. While the column was at a halt, a number of carriages containing ladies came from Washington to see a review of troops, which had been ordered to take place that afternoon as a blind to veil the purpose of the movement of the corps. The column moved out the Fairfax road, along the route of its former march, and encamped for the night about a mile beyond Avondale. About this time the battery was assigned to a brigade composed of the Second, Sixth and Seventh Wisconsin and the Nineteenth Indiana Regiments, afterward known as General Gibbon's Iron Brigade. The next day it marched through Fairfax and passed through Centreville. On examining the forts and the wooden guns left by the Confederates at Centreville, the smoke stack of a locomotive was discovered peeping out from the embrasures. Here the march was taken to the left over a wretched corduroy road towards Manassas. The command encamped near the ground where the skirmish took place before the Bull Run battle.

On Sunday the 6th the march was continued on the corduroy road, passing through Manassas, which looked the picture of desolation, fording Broad Creek at Millford and encamp'ng near Bristoe. Here the corps remained for about a week on account of a continued rain and snow which made the roads impassable. While here the batterymen took their first lesson in foraging. They roamed the country about and brought pigs, sheep, forage, etc., into camp. Very near to the camp was an old house used as a brigade hospital, in which was a case of small pox; but, notwithstanding the presence of this dread disease, the men went into the building to get warm. Fortunately, however, none of

them contracted the contagion. From the marks and remains of the tents lying around and the boards at the graves of two yards near by, it was inferred that the spot was Camp Jones, where a Mississippi brigade, consisting of the Second, Seventh and Nineteenth Regiments had been encamped. In the two small inclosures were counted one hundred and twenty-eight graves, and all had died within a few days of each other, the majority from the 25th to the 28th of August. This led to the conclusion that they had died of wounds received at the battle of Bull Run, though the citizens in the locality said that a fever had raged among the troops.

On April 16th the battery moved to Catlett's Station about six miles from Bristoe, where it was halted for a day to await the completion of railroad communication. The day after it moved toward Fredericksburg. On the way the battery was detached from the column by taking the wrong route, and marched some six miles out of their course over muddy and difficult roads, the guns and baggage wagons sticking fast in the mud several times. Finally the right road was found and the proper place in the column resumed. In the meantime a heavy thunder storm came on. The rain fell in torrents, making the roads muddy and drenching the troops to the skin. In this condition the battery parked in a field by the wayside at about 11 o'clock at night in absolute darkness. The men bivouacked as best they could. Cornfodder stacked in the adjoining field furnished feed for the horses and bedding for the troops. Rolling themselves in their blankets the men went to sleep supperless, as it was impossible to find fuel and water for cooking coffee in the impenetrable gloom of the night.

The next morning was bright and clear, and the warm sunshine soon dried the men's clothes on their backs, the process causing steam to rise from each person, as though just coming from a warm bath. The Confederate who owned the cornfodder, came over to the camp and demanded \$18 per stack for it. He received the quartermaster's note for the amount, allowing him pay at the close of the war. The march was resumed early in the morning and a very fair agricultural country traversed. Very few white people remained at the houses, but the colored people were everywhere along the road out in full force to greet the soldiers, with their broad smiles and comical remarks and gestures.

When within a couple of miles from Fredericksburg, the scene of an engagement that took place the day before was reached. In the

fight, cavalry, consisting of a detachment of the First Pennsylvania, under command of Colonel G. D. Bayard, together with a portion of the Harris (New York) Light Cavalry, was led by a native into an ambuscade, and fired upon by the Confederate cavalry from two sides. The Confederates were, however, driven off with a loss to the Union cavalry of forty in killed and wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Judson Kilpatrick, of the Harris Cavalry, who afterward became famous as a cavalry leader, had his horse shot from under him. The guide was unceremoniously shot upon the spot. The Confederates were hotly pursued to Fredericksburg, where the bridge was already in flames. This compelled them to ford and swim the river to make their escape. The artillery in advance got up to the river in time to give them a few parting shots, some of which took effect. The Confederate loss was not known as they were enabled to carry off their dead and wounded. The bridges had been made ready for firing some days previous by pouring barrels of tar over them, and placing powder in the piers. Both the wagon and railroad bridges were destroyed at the same time. After the battery came up a large fire was seen in the city, which proved to be a factory used for the manufacture of clothing. Trains of wagons were also seen moving away from the city toward Richmond, conveying government stores. This was an aggravating spectacle as viewed from the other side.

The battery went into camp upon a high hill in rear of the Lacey House, nearly a mile from Fredericksburg, on April 18th. Lacey, the owner, was a major in the Confederate army. His dwelling was a very commodious one, built of brick and surrounded by magnificent grounds. The beautiful front lawn contained fine shade trees. Here the guns were unlimbered and put into position to open on the town or command the hills beyond. It was reported in camp that two Confederate gunboats came up the river to the city early in the morning, but had shortly after steamed away again.

There was a cold rain storm on the 20th and 21st, during which time nothing was done, and the men kept close to their quarters and camp fires, for such warmth and comfort as could be obtained. On the 22nd, General McDowell passed through camp with a squad of cavalry and a limber from one of the guns, and went below in search of a fording place, a foolish proceeding in the estimation of the men, as the river was running full from bank to bank. The camp fires of the enemy were distinctly seen across



LIEUTENANT CHRISTOPHER LEOSER



LIEUTENANT HOWARD McILVAIN

the river. At this time the sick of the battery were treated by the 23rd New York's surgeons. About the 23rd of April, squads of Union troops passed over to the city every day. They were kindly treated by the citizens, who were eager to get Northern gold and silver, but refused to touch "Lincoln's" paper money, even refusing the U. S. Treasury notes, preferring their twenty-five cent paper.

On the 25th steamers, loaded with provisions, came up the river. They had thirty canal boats in tow, on which it was intended to build false works to lay the railroad track at the bridge. A pontoon train also came up with them. On the 26th the cavalry captured seven Confederate cavalymen, among them a colonel. One of them was recognized as a person who had been through McDowell's camps dressed in citizen's attire.

Stores and supplies were hauled by the wagons from Belle Plain. On the 5th of May the battery was moved down to the bank of the river, near General McDowell's headquarters at the Lacey House, to guard the pontoon bridge that had just been thrown across the river. The camp ground was a very fine one—in one of Major Lacey's large clover fields. A cavalry regiment was encamped on the hills back of Fredericksburg, and two companies of infantry patrolled the city.

One newspaper, the *Christian Banner*, printed by James W. Hunnicutt, on common brown wrapping paper, survived the capture of Fredericksburg. It stated that the Confederate army left the town on the 18th of April, and that in a hurry, leaving the people to endure any fate that might befall them. A number of vessels lying in the river—all private property—were burned by the soldiers before leaving.

On May 9th, the *Banner* contained the following editorial :

"Why is it that men will suffer passion and prejudice to dethrone reason? Let us consider for a moment our present deplorable condition. Our generals and army have left us to the mercy of chance; Congress has broken up in a state of terrified confusion and have gone to seek their safety far from the seat of war, on their cotton, sugar and rice plantations; the citizens of Richmond have become panic stricken and are leaving; the authorities are making preparations to burn the tobacco and public stores of the army, that cannot and have not been sent away. These are facts, we presume, that are questioned by no one.

"Why is it, that at this important crisis, when the lives of our dear sons and so many of our fellow-citizens are trembling on the very brink of eternity, that the very men, the leaders in this woeful tragedy, fly from the advancing enemy? Why do they not stand and face the danger? Because, conscience

has made cowards of them. They feel the guilt, they dread the penalty, and fly to save their own worthless carcasses from being captured; and yet our dear children, neighbors and friends must stay and fight, and die to protect the persons and property of the guilty leaders, who have fired up the Southern heart, and inveigled them into ruin. Are parents willing to see their own dear children butchered and slaughtered like wild beasts, to gratify the unhallowed ambition of cowards, tyrants and traitors? Can freemen submit to such an outrage? No. Then, let us demand our children—let us call them home, and let Jeff. Davis and his click go to the devil, where they ought to have been long ago."

The *Banner* was a hundred times stronger for the Union than most of the Breckinridge papers of the North. It had experienced some fruits of secession, and denounced its leaders as "traitors, madmen and fools, who ought to be damned!"

Upon the subject of the removal of the Confederate capital from Richmond, the *Richmond Whig*, of April 22, was equally caustic:

"For fear of accidents on the railroad the stampeded Congress left yesterday in a number of the strongest and newest canal boats. These boats are drawn by mules of approved sweetness of temper. To protect the stampeded from the snakes and bullfrogs that abound along the line of the canal, General Winder has detailed a regiment of ladies to march in advance of the mules and clear the towpath of the pirates. The regiment is armed with popguns of the longest range. The ladies will accompany the stampeded to a secluded cave in the mountains of Ilepsidam, and leave them there in charge of the children of the vicinage, until McClellan thinks proper to let them come forth. The ladies will return to the defense of their country."

The battery remained encamped at Fredericksburg for some weeks, having nothing to do but drill and write letters. Some of them found place in the local papers at home. Among them was a characteristic one from Sergeant William P. Andrews to his sister, which was published in the *Bucks County Intelligencer*, and contained the following:

"There goes our little banty-legged doctor. He is a woeful rider; he bounces up and down like an Indian rubber ball on the saddle. He would have his feet clear through the stirrups, if his enormous spurs did not keep them to their place. Jalap and rhubarb have been his favorite doses. He has now improved on them by the addition of large quantities of castor oil. He is a regular *working* doctor of the old style. I have had a cold in my head for the last three or four days, I guess, by having the windows of the wagon open. He prescribed a dose of his favorite truck. I preferred carrying it in my pocket. I think I have improved by this mode of taking it. The only inconvenience I experience is that my nose is skinless. Whether the medicine or incessant wiping my nose produced it, I have not had time to inquire.

"I wish you could see my country residence, that I occupy during the day. The roof is made of the night-gowns worn by our own horses during the

winter. They are not altogether white, but remarkably fragrant ; especially on a damp, warm day, the 'dissent,' as your neighbor phrases it, is stunning. The walls are composed of old oat bags nailed to a wooden frame. Being of a sieve-like texture, they answer the purpose of letting in all the heat, sun and wind that comes along. The front prop runs far above the ridge of the roof, and is decorated with a newspaper flag. The whole concern is so neat, that a peddler stuck his head in the other day and asked if it was a hospital tent. I suppose the hartshorne caused the mistake. Everything shows that we live luxuriantly. My table is decorated with a paper of sugar, an old broken inkstand, pens, pipes, matches, and last, though by no means least, a piece of old corn cake, baked in John Rice's improved style, with eggs and a little sugar in, just enough to taste. Only think, corn cake and fried beans for dinner ! We draw fresh beef three times a week, but experience great trouble in keeping the animal dead. It will generally get alive in spite of us. We had some of that same kind this morning for breakfast. The *animile* only died yesterday, and this morning, after a number of hours' boiling, he was almost able to run. The best stand-by is old 'hog and hominy.' I believe you are fond of mush. I give you a cordial invitation to come down and take supper with us ; we will have a little mush and molasses.

"The hills on the side of the river are now alive with men. They look like so many ants running out of their tents. At night the camp fires are beautiful. The hills appear to be covered with balls of fire, ranged in regular order of the company streets. The brigades on the summits of the hills have every appearance of a large city with street lamps all lighted and burning brightly. It is really a very beautiful and grand sight, and presents quite a contrast to the town, where we can scarcely see a light except in the little shelter tents of the guards along the river. You would think, if you resided on this side of the Rappahannock, that nobody dwelt in the town, and that it really was a city of the dead. The only sounds we hear from them is the beat of the guard-house drum, and the interminable howling of the dogs.

"Were you ever pestered with ticks ? I hope you will never have to make their acquaintance. I have never yet concluded which I prefer, them or fleas. The fleas manage to get away from you, whilst the ticks generally leave a head in your hide, which produces rather sore boils. This is the darkest country in existence when it rains. To-night is intensely dark ; the guards will experience great trouble in catching the loose horses, for the brutes generally choose that sort of a night for their ramblings. The bugs are very troublesome, getting into my eyes and running all over my paper.

"The quartermaster and I are having a little 'sore-eye' in our horse-scented house. The refreshments consist of lemonade and hard crackers. The lemonade is very refreshing ; the hard-tack not so palatable. I should greatly prefer a little sponge cake or some of Hetty's ginger snaps.

"As an instance of the bitterness of feeling against the Northern troops in this locality, I will mention the case of a widow lady in the town. She owns a great number of houses and depends on her rent for support. She says that, although the loss would be severe on her, she would rather have seen every house, and man, woman and child in the town burnt to ashes, than to see a Yankee soldier quartered in the place. She is what I call a tough old sinner, and needs a little 'tending to. Though I reckon if a Yankee would ask her to join the Union with him, she might accede ; but no doubt she would scotch up her heels a little before the peace could be ratified."

The middle of May came in very warm, as though summer had made its appearance with a bound. The soldiers found their canvass tents oppressive, and the river was soon a common resort for bathing in the evenings. Some of the boys swam across to Fredericksburg. A force of men was put to work at rebuilding the burned railroad bridge, and on the 19th of May a locomotive passed over it and returned from the city with a train of cars that had been in use by the Confederates but a short time previous. In the evening the bridge was illuminated, and a train of cars passed over it with a brass band on board. After the completion of the railroad bridge the pontoon bridge that had been spanning the river immediately in front of the battery, was removed to Falmouth, and thrown across the stream from that point. General Shields' Division left suddenly for the Shenandoah Valley. General Augur's Brigade of King's Division crossed the river and marched to a point seven miles below Fredericksburg. The First Brigade of McCall's Pennsylvania Reserves also marched through the city and down the river, and Durell's Battery crossed over the river and parked its guns upon an open lot in the city. This was a treat for the boys, many of whom took every opportunity to saunter through the streets.

On May 23rd, the President and the Secretary of War, accompanied by other dignitaries, arrived from Washington to review the troops of McDowell's command. The railroad accommodations were not very good from Aquia Creek, and it was said that "Uncle Abraham" rode in an old freight car. The President was a queer figure on horseback, his long legs reaching well toward the ground. He rode with hat in hand in front of the troops in a boiling sun, and was greeted with cheer after cheer from the soldiers.

About this time, Lieutenant Gries, who had not been in good health for about two months, thought seriously of leaving the battery for home. Christopher Leoser, of Reading, Pa., who had been in the three month's service as a captain in the New York Fire Zouaves, paid a visit to its officers, with whom he was well acquainted. One evening after his arrival, the captain called the men together and stated that, as the battery was short one commissioned officer, he would like to have the vacancy filled by Christopher Leoser, and put the question to vote. Leoser was chosen by a majority of three or four votes, nearly all of the Berks County men voting for him, while the Bucks Countians, as well as a number from the other counties represented in the battery, voted



ABRAHAM LINCOLN

against him. The men composing the Bucks County portion of the battery were dissatisfied that they were not given representation on the staff of commissioned officers by the election or appointment of one of their number, and that a new man had been brought to the battery and given the commission. The matter caused ill feeling that did not disappear for many months afterward. Lieutenant Leoser, however, proved to be a capable and fearless officer, finally winning the respect and admiration of almost the entire command.

At this time, also, there was a marked improvement in the medical service rendered to the sick of the battery, which had heretofore been very inefficient. A surgeon from one of the regiments of the brigade or division to which the battery was attached would occasionally pay a professional visit to the sick, but much more frequently the sick were obliged to seek the surgeon for consultation. They were now turned over to the care of Dr. Peters, of the 21st New York, who paid the battery professional visits twice a day.

The weather was now becoming warmer, and active service was anticipated by the officers. Captain Durell issued an order commanding the men to dispose of all superfluous clothing and blankets, and retain none which the Government had not prescribed for them. In conformity with this order the men packed their extra blankets, clothing and such other needless articles which would be cumbersome on the march of an active campaign, into boxes and sent them to their homes by express. A reduction was also made in the number of tents and other camp equipage, and two baggage wagons were added to the number in the service of the battery for the transportation of an extra supply of forage for the horses. At every hand there were indications of an important movement about to be made from this point.

CHAPTER V.

PURSUING "STONEWALL" JACKSON.

JUST as McDowell's command was about to move forward to join McClellan's forces on the Peninsula, "Stonewall" Jackson was found to be rapidly moving up the Shenandoah Valley, driving before him the small bodies of Union troops scattered here and there, and causing much anxiety at Washington. McDowell was therefore ordered to postpone the proposed movement to the Peninsula, and march a portion of his force rapidly to the Shenandoah Valley to intercept Jackson before he could return to the protection of the Confederate army.

In compliance with this order the battery left Fredericksburg with its division on May 29th, marching rapidly toward Thoroughfare Gap. The first night's encampment was made in a wheat field. When the troops moved out of it the next morning, the wheat looked as though a hurricane had passed through it. The whole of Augur's Brigade had encamped on it, wagons and all. Nothing of any moment transpired along the route until about 10 o'clock, when a heavy rain began to fall, and continued during the day. The day's march was ended by encamping within four miles of Catlett. The next day the battery marched to the station, where the infantry took the cars for Manassas, from whence they were to be transported by rail to White Plains, the artillery marching across the country for the same point. The artillery and baggage-wagon trains accompanied by the Harris Light Cavalry, Colonel Judson Kilpatrick, commanding, did not move until the morning of June 1st. The march was over bad roads and through a deserted country for some distance until the woods were reached, where the roads were better. The corduroy road from Centreville to Manassas which the battery marched over in April, was in good condition in comparison with this. Few houses were to be seen and nearly all of those were deserted. About four miles from Catlett, a dwelling set back from the road, was discovered. The fields surrounding it were plowed and the corn just sprouting above the ground. The stables were almost a wreck and the tools scattered in every direction around the grounds. The garden was in

fine condition. A general rush was made for the premises by the cannoneers in search for water. The men soon despoiled the garden of all the onions and ripe strawberries it could boast of. The house was entirely deserted. From appearances the occupants had fled in great haste. All that was left in the house was an old bedstead, a piece of carpet and a bag of meal. It was a picture of desolation, and the whole place bore unmistakable evidence of the ravages of war. The battery was halted here for a long time, watering the horses, after which it moved on. About noon a halt of over an hour was made, waiting for the baggage train to come up. Some of the boys wandered into a house inhabited by a lot of crippled and old women, who were anxious to sell their cakes, and the men were just as eager to buy. One woman said she had never seen the cars, although she lived within three miles of the railroad. On the route was the splendid property of an Englishman named Green. His buildings and grounds were magnificent, and he had built a very pretty Episcopal chapel on his estate. All over the premises were posters marked "British Property under Safeguard." He was a cotton broker of Savannah, and this was his summer and country residence. His sympathies were strongly with the South, his wife being a Southron, and when young, it was said, a very handsome woman. While encamped at Bristoe, only five miles distant, a party of foragers from the battery visited this plantation seeking for corn. The second time they called they were entertained quite handsomely. Along this whole property the road was turnpiked—after a fashion. Enormous stones, rocks they might be called, were set in the road end up. There was very little earth over them and quite a number of holes here and there. It was the most trying piece of road on the carriage stock that the battery had experienced up to that time.

On the morning of June 2d, the march was resumed to Thoroughfare Gap. Here the railroad runs through the Bull Run Mountain, which could be plainly seen from the starting point at Haymarket, four miles distant, resembling the big hills in Rock-hill Township, Bucks County, Pa. Here trouble was anticipated from the guerillas, as the hills abounded in good perches from which they could operate. If there were any in the vicinity they did not make their presence known. Passing through the Gap, the battery parked on the western side of the mountain with orders to unhitch the horses, but to keep the harness on them. It was the same ground upon which the 104th New York had been encamped.

On Jackson's approach with a superior force, they had been compelled to beat a hasty retreat, firing much of their camp equipage rather than abandon it to the enemy. In a house located near this camp lived an old Bucks Countian by the name of Stover, who came from the vicinity of Point Pleasant.

In the afternoon the infantry of the division returned from Front Royal. Jackson had succeeded in making his raid down the valley, returning again to a point within communication with the main portion of the Confederate army, thus avoiding the trap set for him. The battery was ordered to countermarch, and that night it encamped at Haymarket, a small village of half a dozen houses and huts, and a large brick church. The men were very hungry and highly enjoyed their supper of coffee, corn-beef and "hard-tack."

The battery remained at Haymarket several days, during the continuance of a heavy rain storm. 'Tis an ill wind that blows no good. The good in this instance was reaped by the woman who lived in a house close to the camp, where the men bought cakes. She and two negresses were kept busy baking cakes from morning until night. She would bake up all the flour she had and send for more. She furnished ham and eggs at a very moderate price. One fat old negress said that she had worked over the dough-trough so hard that "the sweat had rolled off her."

The morning of June 6th was clear when the march was again taken up to Gainesville, and from that point on the Warrenton pike, a very smooth road, through New Market and New Baltimore, to within a mile of Warrenton, where the battery encamped in a beautiful field, on the farm of an old Confederate, who had left it and gone farther south. It was pretty well stocked with sheep, hogs, cattle, etc., upon which the soldiers foraged to such an extent that but few remained when the troops left that vicinity. Sunday morning brought with it the usual battery inspection, after which the men, who were fortunate enough to obtain passes, went out to Warrenton to attend religious services in the only church of the town, and to visit the points of interest. The march was again resumed on the 8th, passing through Warrenton, which was a very fair town for that section of Virginia. A number of its women appeared at the front doors and windows to see the troops as they passed, but they wore sour and defiant countenances.

For some distance the line of march was made along the railroad. The cars had not run into Warrenton for many months,

and every bridge had been destroyed. After leaving the railroad the route led through swampy woods, which was hard work for the horses. Occasionally a gun-carriage or caisson would stick in the mud up to the axles, from which six horses would be unable to pull it out. The cannoneers would be obliged to step into mud, in some cases, knee deep, and literally put "their shoulders to the wheels," to help the poor animals out of the mire with their load. This was as difficult a piece of road as any the battery had hitherto marched. It camped until the next day at Warrenton Junction, but the supply wagons not coming up until late in the night, the boys were obliged to sup without their favorite tin cup of coffee. Early the next morning, a march of about five miles was made to Elk Run, where the battery rested, awaiting orders. General Gibbon's Brigade, with Regular Battery B, passed on to Fredericksburg. This was a pretty good country for cherries which were then ripe, so the boys had a good treat, gathering and eating them. On the evening of the 11th of June the first rations of whiskey and quinine were issued to the battery, which were eagerly received by those who had formed the liquor habit, but refused by a number of others who either never tasted or very seldom partook of spirituous liquors. On this day, also, was issued the first rations of soft bread since leaving Alexandria on the 4th of April. It was a toothsome treat after so long a diet of "hard-tack." One loaf per day was the ration for each man, but some of the boys finished up a loaf at a single meal.

On the 16th another move was made, this time to a point about two and a half miles distant, where the battery parked in a pine woods. After considerable labor in clearing away the burned brush, a comfortable and pleasant camp was made among the shady pines for man and beast. Augur's and Gibbon's Brigades, with the Regular and New Hampshire Batteries, had moved forward toward Fredericksburg, while the Rhode Island and Durell's Batteries were left here with Patrick's Brigade. On the 21st the brigade left and marched to a point ten miles nearer Fredericksburg, where the battery joined it the next day. On the 24th the march was again taken up, and continued to Fredericksburg, the camp being established near a former camp-ground at the Lacey House, directly opposite the city. Here the battery received thirteen new horses and five marquees, or wall tents. The men were put to work at cleaning the harness, washing the gun carriages, and bringing cedar boughs from the woods, of which arbors were

built over the tents to provide shady quarters. Each gun detachment also received a large tarpaulin, which, with the small tents already on hand, furnished commodious quarters.

On the 27th a squad of eighteen men was received from General C. C. Augur's Brigade and attached to the battery to fill its ranks to the required number. They were as follows : Samuel O. Allen, Jacob J. Amidon, William Beck, Israel O. Beagle, Ornatius D. Bump, William H. Brown, James H. Burnett, Benjamin F. Edwards, Alfred B. Hicks, Henry B. Ives, Samuel C. Knox, Henry C. Leigh, Charles N. Mance, John Chesney and Nathan Thomas, of the 23rd New York ; and John B. Jones and Charles W. McCreary, of the 20th New York ; and James Buchanan of the 35th New York Regiment. The artillery uniform was issued to the new men, and blouses and shoes to all.

Lieutenant Campbell of Battery B, 4th Regulars, having been made chief of artillery of the division, in place of Captain John Gibbon, who was promoted to a brigadier general of volunteers and placed in command of the Iron Brigade, paid especial attention to the training of Durell's Battery, taking it in hand daily for some time when out on field drill, and put it through a lively movement of all the evolutions contained in the artillery tactics. The hard and continuous drilling received at this time, stood the battery in good stead in the battles which followed a month or two later.



CHAPTER VI.

CAMP LIFE AT FREDERICKSBURG.

THE battery remained at Fredericksburg throughout the month of July, nothing of any importance transpiring to break the weary monotony of camp-life, except the field drills and an occasional night scout into the country below the city. Orderly Sergeant William P. Andrews, at this time made a daily record of events, some of which were published in the *Bucks County Intelligencer*. The following is taken from his journal :

July 4th.—"All exercises of the day were laid aside except the regular guard and police duties of the camp, and the men permitted to enjoy themselves as best they could, but to keep within the bounds of soldierly decorum. Numbers of the men went over to the town, others to Falmouth, and a few visited their comrades in the neighboring regiments. General Patrick's Brigade had a regular Fourth of July celebration. 'Aunt Betsy' (Captain Monroe), went up to the bluffs to make a noise for them. Generals King and Patrick feasted the imaginations of the men with spread-eagle addresses. King was vociferously cheered; General Patrick not quite so much. The Olympic games were resuscitated by the introduction of the popular games of climbing the greased pole, chasing the greased pig, and the symmetrical proportions of the sack race.

"At meridian, General Doubleday's Battery, which was quartered on the hill where we first encamped on our previous occupation of the place, fired eighty-six guns. After dinner, General Gibbon's men prepared for a grand mule, horse, and foot race. The performances began at 2 o'clock. The mule race was a most ludicrous affair. There were some twenty mules entered. The band would play an air, when all must go. At the first start, before the riders had gone twenty paces, a dozen men were seen flying through the air, heels foremost. Over some of them the mules would run, and caper about as if tantalizing them. Others would bolt through the centre of the ring, making the horsemen and horsewomen (for there were some of the latter present) skedaddle. Others would keep the course until they reached a point where the road they were accustomed to travel passed through the fields; all efforts of the riders could not restrain the brutes from bolting up the road, scattering the spectators like chaff. During the last heat, one fellow was thrown, and before he reached the ground the mule kicked him heels over head. Another fellow was making fine headway, when the mule sent him flying to the ground, headforemost, with such impetus that he spun around, coming upon one side and then on the other, with both hands full of dirt and grass. The race was rich, and no one hurt. The horse-race was confined to the officers. Our adjutant and Lieutenant-Colonel Kilpatrick, of the Harris Light Cavalry, were the competitors for the purse. Our adjutant beat him. One of our teamsters took one of his mules down, but

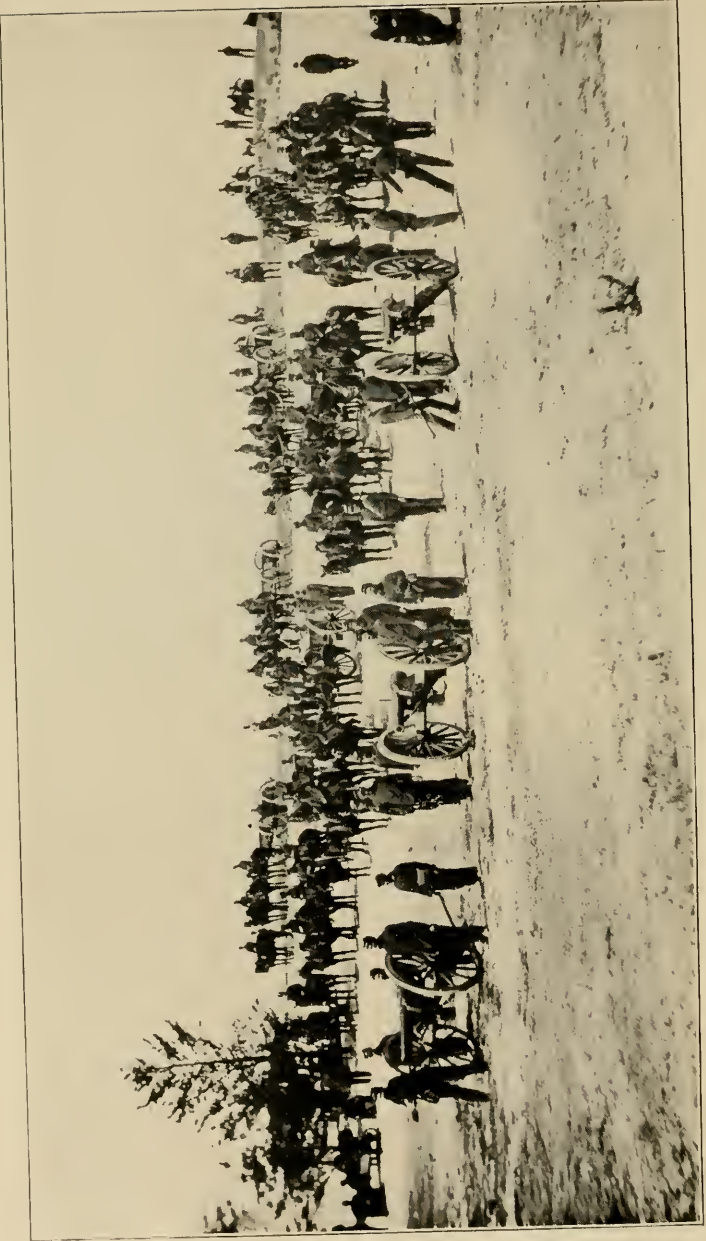
nobody would run against him—he could outrun the whole pack, and they were all afraid of him. After the fixed fun was over, there was a general racing of horses—every one going in. This ended by the killing of two horses.

“The regulars fired a salute of thirty-four guns at retreat. General Gibbon's Brigade had their own sport in the morning, everything being done in an inversed order. At the morning dress parade, the officers, both commissioned and non-commissioned, taking their places in the ranks as privates, and the better drilled privates acting in their posts. The field and staff were also chosen from the ranks, the colonel taking a rifle and falling into the ranks. The affair was well managed and passed off with great *ecclat*. The adjutant bawled out his ‘attention to orders,’ and read an order to the effect that the officers must police the camp. It was very amusing to see the colonels and other big shoulder straps picking up old bones and trash, and removing them to the general place of deposit, the privates bossing them around.

“In the evening, General King arranged matters for our admiration and ‘the general manifestation of his glorification,’ etc., by an exhibition of fireworks that equalled anything of the kind witnessed in the cities. The heavens were ablaze with rockets throughout the whole evening, their magnificence being embellished with the fiery balls of Roman candles, fire wheels, colored lights, etc. From the manner in which the burning sticks landed in the sacred town of modest females, they must have thought the Vankees had invited old Tophet down to see them, and he had accepted the invitation. General King addressed the motley assemblage, and General Gibbons made his maiden speech, commencing with ‘You would scarce expect one of my age,’ etc.

“But the Fourth was the prelude to hard work the next day, when the battery had the longest and strongest field drill it had as yet received. Captain Durell ran the machine, and he did run it hard. The main incident of the morning was the capture of some guerillas a few miles below Fredericksburg. They were armed with shot guns, making a good resistance before the cavalry captured them. They lost two of their number during the struggle. In the afternoon, the paymaster called and gave the men four months' pay.

July 13th.—“What an intolerable nuisance ‘red tape’ is, although it is a very important feature in the business of soldiering. The war offices are regular ‘circumlocution offices,’ and their great aim seems to be ‘how not to do it.’ An instance of this was seen in the disposition of the dead body of one of our men who died on the 9th inst., at the hospital, and was interred before we had any intimation of his decease. On inquiry made at the office, no satisfaction could be obtained, as all matter in reference thereto had been sent to the surgeon-general's office, and possibly the note to the captain had gone with it. To-day's mail brought the note intended for us from the said surgeon-general. Even to obtain a few blanks, the requisition must pass through half a dozen hands, and even then the issuing officers will stick on some little useless point. Our man was decently buried, but he is buried in a lonely place. His remains were deposited in a large fifty-acre field in the rear of the hospital—another interment had been made sometime before, and these two were the only graves in the field. Henry Hargrave made a head and foot-board, which was planted at the grave to-day. It is marked ‘George Bluch, Co. A, Durell's Battery, P. V. Died July 9th, 1862, aged 22 years.’ If possible his remains will be sent home for re-interment.



BATTERY ON DRILL

“There were orders for a review this morning, but they were countermanded, and the matter ended by the usual company inspection. Having permission to go to Fredericksburg, I started for the river and crossed over in the boat. This boat was run by some infantry soldiers, especially for the accommodation of the men who were so unfortunate as to have no passes. The matter was known by the generals, but they managed to wink at it. I promenaded through town and finally brought up at the Presbyterian church, just as the parson had read his text. The congregation was rather a mixed affair, the blue breeches being in the ascendancy. There were about two hundred ladies, all nicely dressed and possessed of pretty faces, ornamented with noses that would turn up whenever a soldier would make a move; about the same number of soldiers, and only nine male citizens. The soldiers were very orderly during the whole service. The citizens were mostly elderly gentlemen and rather fine looking. The minister was a brother of Major Lacey, at one time a very violent secessionist; but after our arrival there, his views were considerably modified. His sermon was very good; no allusion was made to the existing difficulties; the only approach to them was in his closing prayer, in which he asked that the world might all be one, and peace reign through the same. The subject was the *Divinity of Christ*. The matter was good, and clearly showed the polished scholar. The manner was not appropriate; his aim seeming to be to produce effect, and by too much mannerism the whole discourse was marred. Their singing was good, the organ being of a very fine tone, the only drawback being the want of male voices. I really felt, during the whole time, out of place. I think I behaved myself. The sermon did me but little good, as my thoughts were wandering around the church; one minute I would be peeping at a pretty face under some bonnet; at others counting the old men's heads, and wondering when the preacher would let some secesh slip out. Most all of the ladies were dressed in mourning, probably for some of their families lost in the war, for the regiment raised here was literally cut to pieces in the late battles.

“After the services I strolled through the town. It was rather scattered and not very prepossessing, although there were some very fine residences. At the southern portion there were large yards, finely laid out and planted with shrubbery and flowers. In my wanderings I came to our old camping ground. Great changes had taken place here; the whole had been enclosed by a substantial picket fence, plowed and planted in grass and oats. The old cabin had been whitewashed and boasted a front porch, made of an old rebel tent stretched on poles. Work was progressing on a wire bridge to span the Rapahannock River.

July 14th.—“Great horse hunts on hand this morning. Our men are scouring the country in search of the lieutenant's little black nag, that slipped his halter during the night. Two old rebels are also hunting the camps for a horse they report as having been stolen from them during the night. Their horse, if stolen, can be found at the picket ropes of the cavalry, they are the horse thieves of the division. Batteries are too honest to take horses, unless they leave one in exchange, always being careful to leave a very bad one for change. The company was marched over to headquarters in the evening, the result of the last court martial was read, one man was sentenced to fifteen days imprisonment in the guard-house and to attend to all his daily duties besides.

Another was dishonorably discharged from the artillery command. The latter man was nothing more than a mere stripling of a boy, not over sixteen years old. In fact Captain Monroe's *men* were mostly boys ; both the prisoners belonged to him.

July 16th.—"An unfortunate occurrence happened this afternoon at Fal-mouth. The horses attached to a government wagon being frightened, ran into the river, and becoming entangled in their harness, three of them were drowned before they could be extricated. A large train of wagons arrived to-day from Washington. They are for general distribution among the different commands now here. Our battery is entitled to one of them. Fredericksburg is now well watched against all incursions of the rebels. Our fighting force on the water is considerably increased by six more gunboats, the whole number at the bridge being eight. A great many men in the command are sick at present. The battery has the fewest—only one man on the list this morning. Two or three others have been ailing for a week or so, but are able to attend to their duties. The facilities and inducements afforded by the town for every species of vice and dissipation increase the sick list at a rapid rate. The regulars have as many as forty on their lists, the most of them the victims of their own imprudence. The Rhode Islanders have sixteen men in the hospitals, while we have but three. This is a small casualty list for a company of 145 men. Our men have improved very much in their drills since we last came here. The battery is on drill twice every day ; in the morning on the field, and in the evening, after retreat, in the park at the gun. Since leaving Alexandria we have had very little opportunity for field manœuvres until the last three weeks. The morning drill is generally over by 8 o'clock. The New Hampshire men are generally on the field before breakfast.

July 17th.—"Was an excessively hot day, and there was but little running about among the men. We received our new wagon and ambulance. The wagon was good enough ; but what a wreck the old 'body-wagon' was !—top knocked in, spokes loose, and everything almost in the same condition that the 'Deacon's one-horse shay' was when it went to pieces. By the joint operations of the blacksmith, wheelwright and saddler, a new one could be made of it. The fiery Rosinante which accompanied it, and acted as the motive power, was a perfect curiosity. In days long gone by he might have been a beautiful gray ; the want of sufficient straw and the entire absence of elbow-grease and curry-comb had entirely obliterated that color, and he stood before you a magnificent specimen of a dirty horse. We had a little after-supper sport this evening. The New Hampshire men got up a foot race between their little darkies, and then wound up with a standing-on-the-head performance. The company was marched over to headquarters this evening to hear the results of the courts-martial. The poor fellow, with 'Thief' on his back, was marched before the battalion. The object was to bring the boy into disrespect. But it failed of its purpose, as a majority of the men believed him innocent. Our doctor is very attentive to the sick and presents a strong contrast to the drunken ones we have heretofore had. He came around twice during the day to look after his patients. There was quite a commotion among our teamsters to-day, an order being given to the effect that no soldier should be put on the teams. They were very indignant, and swore that it would be a sorry day for the darkies that they ever took charge of the teams. They

claimed that it was not right that run-away negroes should draw their \$25 per month, while the white soldier, who performed twice the labor, and run the greater risk, only received \$13.

July 18th —“ Had quite an interesting conversation with our doctor this morning. He is new to us, and comparatively new in the science of ‘Saw-bonery.’ I didn’t ask him his name—the army supposition being that it is none of my business. And as a man has no right even to think, I bothered my head no more about it. Do what you are told to do, and never dare to think on anything but your duty. The definition of soldier is, one who is paid by the Government to stand up and be shot at; a machine to be twisted by dumb and drunken officers, and to move as he is told; a man who is cursed when he does right, and cursed when he does wrong. I inquired the name of our doctor; it is Moser, from Harrisburg.

July 19th.—“ This has been the pleasantest day we have had for a long time. The refugees from the rebel army have entered into merchandising. It is a source of much fun to question them in reference to rebel affairs, they never telling the same story to two persons. The division commenced moving about midnight, on a reconnoissance toward Gordonsville.

July 24th.—“ The negroes are coming in in droves, principally from Caroline and Prince George counties. The foraging business is being gone into now with full vim, under General Pope’s orders. Ten wagons, with a large number of men started out this morning in search of potatoes and other ‘garden sass,’ over the river. William S. McNair had his leg bruised or sprained by falling from his horse.”

Lieutenant Gries left the battery on July 28th under orders to recruit men for the service. He spent the greater portion of his leisure time in the orderly sergeant’s tent, and was a favorite of the men. On August 4th the battery moved a distance of about half a mile and established its camp in a wheat-stubble field. The troops of General Burnside’s command began to arrive from North Carolina and encamp about Fredericksburg. On the evening of the 6th the centre section of the battery crossed the Rappahannock River and took part in a reconnoissance with infantry and cavalry, returning at about 10 o’clock. On the evening of the 8th the left section went out with a similar force on like duty, and returned after reaching a point about six miles below Fredericksburg.



CHAPTER VII.

POPE'S RETREAT—KELLY'S FORD AND BRISTOE.

MAJOR-GENERAL John Pope had been placed in command of all troops in Virginia north of the Peninsula, and had made an aggressive movement against Richmond from the north, a portion of his army under General Banks having advanced south as far as Culpepper Court House. On the 9th of August troops began to leave Fredericksburg to join Pope's advance at Culpepper.

General Jesse L. Reno's Division of Burnside's Corps, being short of artillery, Durell's Battery was, on the 12th, transferred from McDowell's Corps to Reno's Division. The expeditionary forces of Burnside's command were, on the same day, merged into the Ninth Army Corps. This corps contained some famous regiments that had rendered distinguished services in North Carolina. Among them were the 48th, 50th, 51st and 100th Pennsylvania, the 51st, 79th (Highlanders) and 9th (Hawkins' Zouaves) New York, the 21st Massachusetts, the 2nd Maryland, the 9th New Hampshire and other regiments of good fighting material, all from the East. There were no Western Regiments in this corps. Durell's Battery was assigned to the Second Brigade, Second Division, composed of the 51st Pennsylvania, 51st New York, 21st Massachusetts and 9th New Hampshire Regiments, commanded by Brigadier General Samuel Sturgis.

On the afternoon of the same day a high wind storm burst suddenly upon the camps and blew so fiercely that the men were obliged to hang to the tent poles to keep their quarters from being carried away in the gale. Scarcely anything could be seen for the flying dust which arose from the finely ground soil of the wheat field upon which the battery was encamped. In the midst of the tempest the blare of the bugler's "Assembly" was heard above the roar of the storm, and the men groped their way through the blinding dust into line, wondering what would happen next. Captain Durell came out of his tent and gave orders to pack up and be in readiness to move at 6 o'clock in the evening, and also informed the men that they were to join General Pope's army in the neighborhood of Culpepper Court House.

About the same time newspapers were received announcing that a battle had been fought at Cedar Mountain, a few miles below Culpepper Court House, between Jackson and Banks, in which Jackson was compelled to retire. Active service seemed to be in sight for the battery, which prospect nearly all the men appeared to welcome. The infantry of the brigade to which the battery had just been assigned had been engaged in battle under Burnside at Newbern and other points in North Carolina, and were not "spoiling for fight," as were those who had not yet been under the fire of the enemy.

The battery moved promptly at the appointed time, but was halted before proceeding far to wait for the infantry to come up. A large number of the army wagons were provided with green mules, and negro drivers new to the business, which, on the bad roads, cut up by a heavy column that had preceded, resulted in several upsets and slow progress. The column was on the road all night long and halted at sunrise the next morning to feed the horses and permit the men to make a cup of coffee. At 8 o'clock the column was again in motion, making frequent halts, which permitted the men to do some foraging. The country offered fair opportunities for this diversion, abounding in green corn, geese, chickens, etc., which afforded an acceptable change in the army rations. It was a hard march for the infantry. Heretofore they had been transported from point to point principally by rail or water, and there was considerable straggling. The August sun shown hot, and made the knapsack and accoutrements they carried hang like heavy burdens upon their backs. The column was again in motion the following morning at 6 o'clock, and soon reached the railroad at Rappahannock Station, where the infantry were loaded upon cars and carried by rail down through Culpepper to the front. The artillery of the division continued the march and encamped at night about two miles above Culpepper.

On the 15th, the march was again resumed, passing through Culpepper Court House, the artillery joined the infantry which had proceeded by rail, and went into camp a mile south of the town. The encampments of the troops were visible as far as the eye could reach. General Pope had concentrated his army at this point, and was hourly receiving reinforcements of McClellan's troops that were brought from the Peninsula via the Potomac River. A large body of the Confederate army was known to have left the Peninsula, moving north, and Pope was preparing to meet

them. The battle-field of Slaughter Mountain was in close proximity to the camp. Some of the wounded of that battle, who had crawled into the woods and could not at first be found, were now being brought in. Nearly every house in Culpepper was a hospital, from which the wounded were sent by rail to Alexandria as fast as possible, a number of them being Confederates.

On the 16th, the entire division moved eight miles to the left and distant from the battle-field about three miles. The weather was very hot. The rations were short, and orders were given to the troops to subsist upon the country. This was agreeable to the men, and was easily complied with, as that section of country had not been foraged by troops of either side of the conflict. The men fared sumptuously on fresh pork, mutton, green corn, fruit, etc. The next day, a number of the batterymen visited the battle-field, though nothing could be seen but the marks of the contest upon the ground, fences and trees. The wounded had all been removed and the dead buried.

On the 18th, there was a muster inspection, after which the battery was drilled upon a very rough field. Marching orders were issued in the afternoon, and the command was held in readiness until midnight, when a backward course was taken instead of forward as had been expected. It was the beginning of Pope's retreat. The troops were ordered to place the remaining fence rails upon the camp fires before starting, so that the fires would be kept up long after the withdrawal of the army, and give the enemy the impression that Pope's troops were still there. The route of the retreat of the Second Division of the Ninth Corps led through Stevensburg to Kelly's Ford, distant about eight miles below Rappahannock Station. Stevensburg, a village of the homeliest of houses, without paint or whitewash, was passed through at day-break, and before meridian, the battery forded the Rappahannock River at Kelly's Ford, and took position for action in an old peach orchard located upon the bluffs, commanding an extended range over the south side of the stream. After Captain Durell had made careful disposition of his command, the men erected their tents and prepared their rations for dinner. During the afternoon, General Pope and his staff passed by on a round of inspecting his lines. Toward evening the enemy's cavalry pickets made their appearance in the edge of the woods, distant nearly a mile from the river, and were met by the Union cavalry pickets, when a skirmish took place. Two shots were sent from the battery's guns, upon which the enemy retired into the woods.



McILVAIN GOING TO THE SUPPORT OF BUFORD'S CAVALRY

On the morning of the 21st, numbers of the enemy came into the clearing and exposed themselves to view, indicating that the woods were full of Confederates. In the afternoon General Buford came down to the ford with his brigade of cavalry and crossed the river to reconnoitre and ascertain the strength of the enemy. Having no artillery, the left section of Durell's Battery, Lieutenant Howard McIlvain commanding, was detailed for service with the cavalry on this reconnoissance. McIlvain, riding at the head of his command of two guns, followed the cavalry across the river, and was halted in the road at the edge of the woods to await orders from General Buford. The cavalry advanced through the woods, driving the enemy before them. The woods were about a mile in breadth, and when the cavalry reached the open fields upon the other side, the rattle of the carbines opened in a very lively manner. McIlvain now received orders to move quickly over the road through the woods in support of the cavalry. The cannoneers were ordered to mount the ammunition chests, and the horses were urged forward on a brisk gallop. The guns flew through the woods at such a rate of speed as to make riding on the ammunition chests almost as dangerous as exposure to the enemy's bullets. The men were obliged to hold on to the lid and handles of the chests with vice-like grasp, as the wheels struck the stones and stumps in the road.

Emerging from the woods the scene of the battle, which extended over several fields of level ground, came into full view. The Union cavalry was engaged in a hot skirmish, and McIlvain was ordered to unlimber his guns and open upon the enemy. The ten-pounder rifled Parrotts were very soon throwing time shells, and the enemy as quickly responded with twenty-pound rifled guns, their first shot striking the ground and bursting in very close proximity to McIlvain's section. The second struck the flank of a cavalryman's horse about fifty yards distant from the section of artillery and killed the animal. Other shots struck the fence rails that had been piled up by the cavalry to serve as barricades. McIlvain soon got the range and the enemy's guns were silenced. He then advanced a few hundred yards to get the view which a corner of a woods to the front and left cut off, and selected for his target a large house around which a considerable body of the Confederates had gathered. The second shot passed through the roof and created a lively scene in that vicinity, mounted men fleeing in different directions, their heads bobbing up and down as they

galloped away to a place of safety. A few moments afterward the enemy re-opened fire from their battery, while McIlvain was again advancing his position, but they were speedily silenced.

At this juncture, a staff officer came galloping up to Lieutenant McIlvain and commanded him to retire through the woods. McIlvain, who had warmed up to the fight, and was desirous of pressing his success to a decided issue, demanded, "By whose orders?" The staff officer answered, "By orders of General Buford." So there was no alternative. Obedience to the orders of superiors is the prime duty of a soldier. The guns were limbered up and retired through the woods at a rate of speed almost as rapid as they had been advanced. Suddenly the command was brought to a halt in front of a regiment of infantry of the division which had been sent across the river to support the cavalry and which were lined along the opposite side of the road fence, ready to pour a volley into the approaching artillery. Lieutenant McIlvain took in the perilous situation in an instant and saved his command from disaster by throwing up his arms and shouting, "Your own men!" The infantry, who had mistaken the dust-covered artillerymen for a column of approaching Confederates, immediately answered McIlvain's shout by bringing the butts of their rifles to the ground. It was a narrow escape from one of those unfortunate occurrences of troops firing into their own men, which took place on several occasions during the war.

Proceeding through the woods into the open space near the river, the left section joined the other four guns of the battery, which had in the meantime been sent to the south side of the river. The left section was in a few minutes again detached from the battery and posted near the edge of the woods. At this point the trees had been cut off, the ground being covered with second growth timber. From this position McIlvain was ordered to shell the locality occupied by the enemy which he had encountered on the other side of the woods. This was all chance work, as the effect of the shots upon the enemy could not be seen. This random shooting was continued for about half an hour, when the section was ordered to join the main portion of the battery. The men of the left section were now the envy of their comrades. They had been in a fight, and the others had not. But the latter's opportunity was yet to come, and it was not long in coming.

A few moments later Captain Durell received orders to advance through the woods with his entire command. The battery

moved forward at a lively rate over the same road that had been taken by the left section. The enemy's artillery opened upon the column when it reached the ground from which McIlvain was retired, dropping shot and shell upon each side of it ; but Captain Durell, cool and collected, seemingly unmindful of the fire, advanced to the crest of a ridge to the left, upon which the guns went into position. In this movement the battery was supported by the 5th New York Cavalry, which covered its exposed flank. The guns soon replied to the enemy's shots, and drove them from their position after expending about forty rounds upon them.

Night was coming on when the battery retired with the cavalry to the north bank of the Rappahannock, General Buford probably having obtained the information he wanted. At all events, it was learned that Lee's army had left the Peninsula and was near at hand. Thus ended the engagement at Kelly's Ford, the battery's baptism of fire. Though exposed to the cannonading of the enemy for some time before it stopped in the advance to reply, it did not lose a man, and succeeded in silencing the guns opposed to it. From prisoners captured by the cavalry, it was learned that the enemy's battery was badly hammered and several of the cannoneers killed. The men of Durell's Battery bivouacked that night on the banks of the Rappahannock, with a feeling of gratification that their first encounter with the enemy had resulted in nothing that would cast a shadow upon their record.

The battery moved early the next morning (August 22d). Rain fell during the night and made the bottom land near the river a very unpleasant place to bivouac. The division commander, Major-General Jesse L. Reno, came along just before the battery pulled out of park and stopped to give Captain Durell instructions. He had a very singular voice—somewhat effeminate and squeaking—which became the subject of considerable comment and amusement among the men. The general was quite a stranger to the battery and the men saw only his peculiarities. Later, when they became better acquainted with his sterling qualities, they fully appreciated his worth as a soldier.

The command moved away from the low land and wound over hilly and slippery roads up the north bank of the Rappahannock. The sound of cannon was heard from the direction of the march, and suggested to the men the prospect of another day of fighting. Soon after, a staff officer came galloping down the road with orders for Captain Durell to send a section of his battery to

join General Buford's cavalry at Fayetteville, some six miles distant. The centre section, Lieutenant Christopher Loser, commanding, was detailed for the duty. The section of guns went forward at full speed, in light marching order, and was soon out of sight. The remaining two sections moved forward slowly in rear of a long column of infantry. There were many long and vexatious halts, the day's march ending about 8 o'clock in the evening, when the battery parked about one mile from Rappahannock Station.

It moved out of camp at 8 o'clock the next morning and joined the column of infantry, which slowly marched along the road running the course of the river, progress being interrupted by frequent halts. These stages of marching and halting were continued until midnight. The distance covered at the end of the day's march was not much over five miles. Cannonading was heard all day long at different points along the river, General Sigel having met the enemy in a lively engagement in the vicinity of Rappahannock Station.

On the morning of the 24th, the battery moved at daylight and proceeded about six miles, when it parked for dinner in a grove on an elevated piece of ground near the river, not far from Warrenton Springs. While the men were enjoying an after-dinner rest, they were unceremoniously aroused by the enemy, who opened upon them from the opposite side of the river with a battery. The captain ordered "Boots and Saddles," and the command left its exposed resting place in very short order. The enemy succeeded in dropping four shells uncomfortably near; but, fortunately, neither man nor beast was injured. Heavy fighting was in progress not far distant at the bridge, which the enemy had built with the intention of crossing the river. The Union batteries had killed some of the horses and driven the cannoneers away from the guns of a Confederate battery. The enemy's sharpshooters were firing upon the men, who were endeavoring to destroy the bridge. The Union guns sent a shell at them whenever they made an appearance. The Union force finally succeeded in setting the bridge on fire, and burned it to the water. The battery again moved, with many delays, until midnight, when it halted, with orders to keep the horses in harness. The men were permitted to lie down at their respective posts around the guns.

At daylight the command moved from its bivouac, which was near the Sulphur Springs, and marched up to Warrenton, where the

centre section returned to the battery from its scouting service with the cavalry. The men of that section had had a rough experience. They had left the battery in haste, many of them without blankets or haversacks, and had obtained but three meals in their four days' absence. When they reached the vicinity of Warrenton, they foraged upon the farm houses. The men of the other two sections of the battery were also short of rations. Charles H. MacCorkle, who went out with the centre section, gives the following account of their raid with the cavalry :

"Upon reaching Fayetteville, we were marched to a ford of the Rappahannock River, cannoneers mounted, and there joined the cavalry, who were in line of battle. We were assigned to a position in a field by the side of a road, with orders to have a double charge of canister ready at the mouth of each gun, and to repeat the fire rapidly in case of an attack by the enemy. We remained in this position, every man at his post, until evening. No hard-tack or coffee that night. A very heavy thunderstorm came up during the night. Lightning struck into the cavalry and caused the discharge of a pistol which was in a cavalryman's holster, and sent a ball into his leg. He was carried back to a field hospital. Before the storm, it was expected that the rebels would make an attempt to cross the river and attack, but the rain fell in such torrents as to swell the stream, and prevented any attempt they might have contemplated of fording the river. Even had they been successful in effecting a crossing, they might have found it necessary to recross, which was not a pleasant contingency to arise when confronted by a rapidly swelling stream. The men stood at their posts all night long, wet to the skin, with double charges of canister with which to greet the approaching enemy.

"At 10 o'clock on the 23d, we were ordered to march back to Fayetteville. There we halted until 1.30 o'clock, when we received orders to return to the ford, as the rebels were exhibiting an intention to cross the river. We again placed our guns 'in battery' on the same ground occupied the day previous, but the enemy shortly afterward withdrew. We soon afterward retired from the ford and marched with the cavalry to Warrenton, where we bivouacked. The men had had nothing to eat since leaving the battery, but enjoyed a night of undisturbed rest.

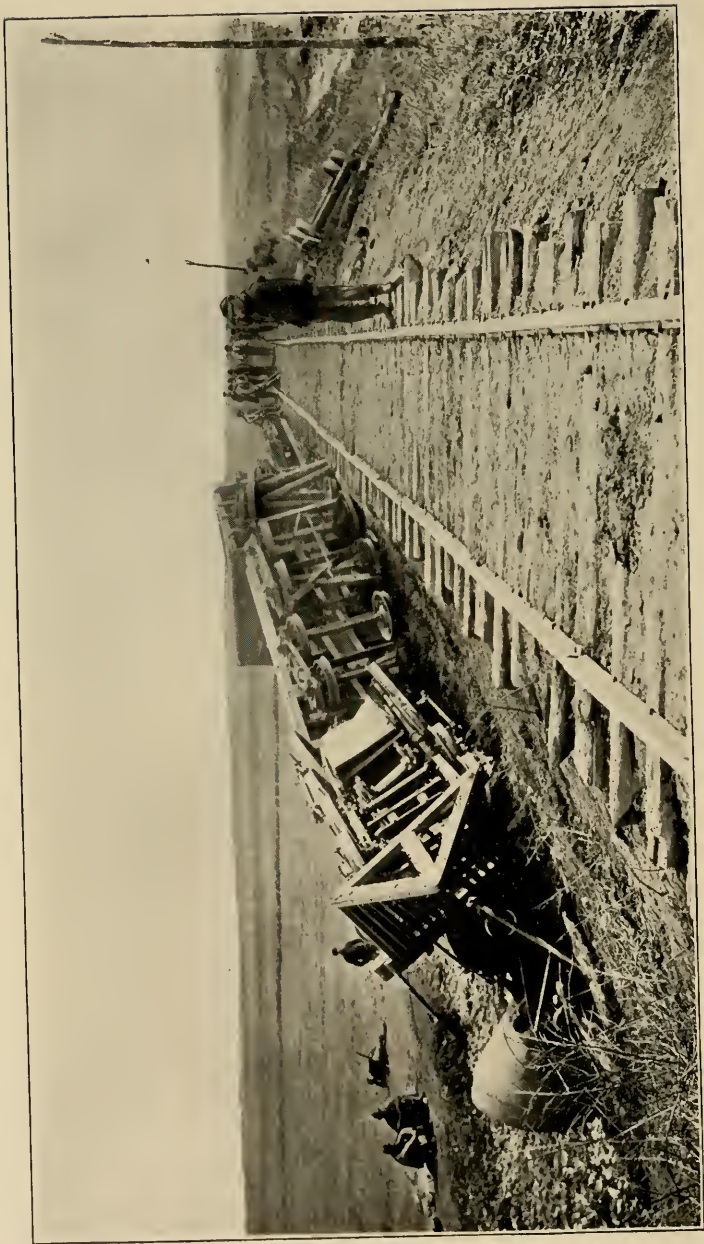
"On the morning of the 24th the cavalrymen gave us each a cup of coffee, and we foraged green corn and roasted it in the camp fire, which was regarded as quite a feast. The lieutenant gave his men permission to forage for both men and horses, which was done in the most approved style. Chickens, turkeys, cornmeal and milk were brought in and most of the day was devoted to cooking and eating. We lost two horses while on the reconnoissance and replaced them by impressing into the United States service two from an old rebel farmer. Troops were now passing us in a continuous column, and at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, we, too, moved on to the other side of Warrenton and bivouacked for the night. Here we drew some rations of 'hard-tack.'

"On the morning of the 25th we received word that the battery was coming, so we harnessed our horses and got in readiness to join it, which we were very glad to do when it made its appearance, and moved with it to Warrenton Junction, where the whole battery encamped."

A depot of supplies for the army had been established at the Junction. Here the battery received rations for the men, and feed for the half-starved horses. The place was in a bustle with engines and cars moving backward and forward, in the work of hauling the vast amount of supplies necessary to feed Pope's army. Some of the trains came in loaded with troops from McClelland's army, brought down from Washington to reinforce Pope. The divisions of Generals Hooker and Kearney had all arrived. The artillerists spent the greater portion of the day in cooking rations and doing the "family wash," which was badly needed.

The battery moved toward Manassas on the morning of the 27th. Passing by Hooker's troops, it was observed that all of his men were under arms ; some in motion, and others ready to take their place as the column moved forward. The battery had proceeded some distance, when the whole column was brought to a halt by an aide riding by on a full run towards the front. Soon the column was countermarched back toward the Junction. The battery passed slowly through a woods and over a small creek, but had hardly crossed the creek and gained the level ground, when the orders "Trot, march !" were given. The command moved forward at a gallop, passing everything on the route, and raising such a dust that the drivers could barely see each other's horses. On reaching the Junction the battery joined Hooker's troops, who were drawn up in line. The railroad was crossed, when an aide rode up and ordered a section of the battery to join Reno's troops on the lower side of the railroad, in the direction of Catlett. The left section, Lieutenant Howard McIlvain commanding, was detailed for this service.

The entire force, consisting of Hooker's and Kearney's Divisions (both under command of General Hooker), and Reno's command, comprising his own and Stephen's Divisions, were started off on quick time. As Catlett was approached, marks of the late Confederate raid were observed. The enemy had been there that morning. At Catlett, a body of cavalry was found huddled up in the woods. They reported that they had been driven in that forenoon and that the Confederates under Jackson had burned the railroad bridges toward Manassas. About a mile above Catlett, evidence of recent work by the enemy was seen. They had fired some buildings which were still burning. Skirmishers were sent in advance into the woods, and the battery followed slowly.



POPE'S RETREAT—DESTROYING THE RAILROAD

After proceeding in this manner some three or four miles, word came that the enemy was about an hour's march in advance. The bridges along the route had been burned and were still smoking ; the track was torn up in many places ; the sleepers were on fire and the rails laid over the burning ties. Kettle Run was reached and crossed, when the command was brought to a halt. It was supposed by some of the men that the halt was caused by the column taking the wrong road, but they were suddenly assured that they were not on the wrong road for the game they were after, by the report of a gun, followed immediately by the bursting of a case shell above their heads. It was like a stroke of lightning from a clear sky. The sections of the battery which were separated when the days' march began, had come together on the way, but were now again separated. The left section, under command of Lieutenant McIlvain, was assigned to a brigade of Hooker's infantry, and followed it up a road which turned off to the left. The other two sections of the battery were ordered to advance along the railroad.

The left section ascended a short, steep hill on a brisk trot, which brought it in full view of the enemy. Immediately the latter opened with musketry and artillery, the Union infantry replying, and the left section coming quickly "into battery," commenced firing. A sharp battle was now in progress. The heaviest of the infantry fighting took place in a dense pine thicket, concealing both sides of that arm of the service from view, the main portion of the battery being unable, on this account, to find a position to bring their guns to bear upon the enemy. General Hooker, mounted on a white horse, remained near the section during the first stage of the battle, directing and encouraging the infantry commands that passed forward into the fight. His men said that to see him on his white horse was a sure indication of a fight. He was accompanied by one orderly. Desiring some information from the front, he sent Lieutenant McIlvain forward afoot. On returning, the lieutenant had a narrow escape from being shot by one of his own guns, which was discharged at the instant he emerged from the thicket, over which the section was sending time shells at a rapid rate.

After a contest of about twenty minutes, the enemy's infantry was driven out of the timber and his artillery forced back. They were followed, now on open ground, by the whole Union line, and the battle renewed about a half a mile distant, where the enemy

made a stand. The left section still composed the only artillery on the left wing of the line. Occupying an advanced position, it was taken for the enemy by a Rhode Island battery which was posted off to the right and rear. Several shells were thrown at the section, one of which exploded over the command ; but the Rhode Islanders were informed of their mistake by signal before any casualties occurred. The enemy was again driven back some distance and made another stand. The left section quickly followed and wheeled into action at the first shot from the enemy's guns. Here the other two sections came up, when the six guns of the battery opened a hot fire upon the Confederate artillery and soon drove it from the field.

The Confederates were now in full retreat, and night coming on the pursuit was discontinued after crossing Bull Run, where the troops bivouacked. Thus ended the battle of Bristoe Station. The only loss suffered by the battery was one horse killed—being the mount of Sergeant Samuel K. Whitner, chief of the fifth gun.

At a house a few hundred yards from the bivouac was found a couple of beeves killed and quartered. Upon nearer approach to the house, the nostrils of the men who were on a foraging expedition, were greeted with the savory aroma of cooking beef-steak. The hungry artillerists quickly followed the scent into the house, which was without a human occupant, and were gratified to find several frying pans full of steak on a fire of coals made from the plantation fence-rails. The meat was inspected and pronounced done to the taste, when the men sat down and enjoyed a beef-steak supper. The uncooked beef was taken to the bivouac and dealt out to their comrades, who were grateful to the enemy for the preparation of their entertainment. Some of the latter's soldiers had no doubt been obliged to leave the beef in their haste to get away. After dark, a great light illuminated the sky in the direction of Manassas, which was supposed to be caused by the burning of its buildings.



CHAPTER VIII.

POPE'S RETREAT—BULL RUN AND CHANTILLY.

EARLY on the morning of the 28th, the command moved toward Manassas, which it reached about noon. The cause of the great light of the night before was now revealed. The enemy having previously burned the bridge across Bull Run, rendering it impossible for the Federals to move their supplies in the retreat. One hundred and forty-seven car loads, valued at \$1,000,000, had been destroyed, under orders, by the Second Pennsylvania Cavalry. But the Confederates had come upon the scene in time to secure some of the supplies before they were all consumed. Considerable ammunition fell into their hands, and they fitted out their artillery horses with new harness at the expense of the Federal Government. Durell's Battery got fourteen sets of very nice team harness for its wagons. Stores of every description were strewn around—tea boxes burst open, coffee and sugar barrels destroyed. Such articles as the Federals did not need they broke and scattered about so as to be of no use.

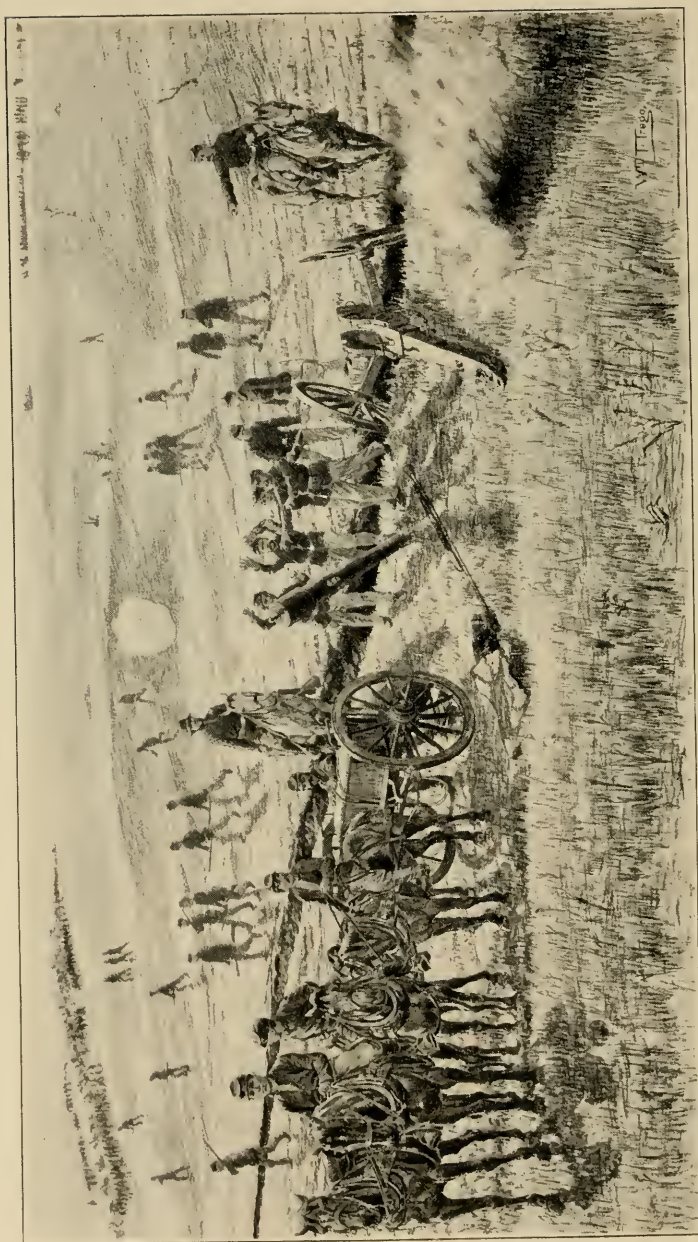
The battery halted at Manassas for an hour or more, when it moved toward Centreville. Proceeding up the road one of the cannoneers discovered the body of a dead Confederate cavalryman lying in the bushes that fringed the road side. It was brought out into the road, and examined, and found to bear marks of a bullet wound in the breast near the region of the heart. The story of the cavalryman's death was reported in this wise: Early that morning General Phil. Kearney rode along the road, unaccompanied by his staff. On either side the highway was bordered with trees and bushes. The cavalryman stepped out from the bushes as the general came up, saying, "You're my prisoner." Quick as a flash the general drew his revolver, exclaiming, "Am I?" and shot the Confederate. There happened to be a halt in the march at this point. After some inquiry into the circumstances attending the death of the foeman—a sort of military post mortem—the body was buried by the artillerists at the road side.

After the column had resumed the march, a great explosion was heard, which was supposed to be a Confederate caisson, but

it was afterward learned to have been one of Monroe's. It had broken down, and he was compelled to blow it up to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy. Cannonading was in progress off to the left, in the direction of the old Bull Run battle-field, which continued throughout the day. The battery bivouacked at about 10 o'clock for the night.

On the 29th it was off again at 6 o'clock, moving rapidly, the brigade teams ahead, the others taking the rear. Centreville was reached about 10 o'clock. The cannonading in the direction of Bull Run was growing heavier. The baggage wagons were parked here, and the battery proceeded toward the scene of the battle, advancing across Bull Run over the stone bridge as quickly as possible. Early in the afternoon the battle became general along the whole line. The battery was ordered up to the front, and went into action half a mile to the right and front of the Stone Hospital, relieving another battery. Hartranft's 51st Pennsylvania Regiment was placed in support. Durell opened fire immediately upon the enemy's artillery and the woods in front, which were occupied by their infantry. The position of the battery, which was posted on a hill, commanded an excellent range.

The fire of the enemy's artillery grew heavier, and the men were kept busy replying to the guns opposed. The contest was kept up for nearly an hour, when the Confederate fire weakened, and there was a cessation of the cannonading. The 51st New York and the 21st Massachusetts regiments, belonging to the brigade to which the battery was attached, were advanced to the edge of the woods, about a quarter of a mile in advance, where they were joined by another brigade of the Second Division. This force entered the woods and charged upon a railroad embankment which ran parallel with the line of battle. The embankment formed an excellent breastwork, behind which the Confederates were awaiting to receive the assault. As the line approached, it encountered a withering fire of musketry and canister. It wavered and soon fell back, being unable to face the terrible ordeal. The broken ranks of troops came out of the woods into the open ground, followed by the enemy. As the Confederates appeared the battery sent into their line a rapid fire of time-shell and shrapnel. The Union infantry had retired almost to the foot of the hill upon which the battery was posted, so that the shots from Durell's guns were carried over their heads into the enemy's ranks.



RESCUE OF THE GUN

The battle was now raging fiercely and the flying bullets and shells were whistling and shrieking through the air. The Confederates advanced, defiantly waving their battle-flags. They had covered about two hundred yards, when the fire which had now been concentrated upon them from every available point, became too hot to be endured, causing their line to break and retreat in disorder back to the woods from whence they came. Some of the shots from the battery's guns were terribly effective,—plunging into the line as it approached and making serious gaps in it. The field was thickly dotted with the dead and wounded of both sides, evidencing the terrible carnage of the fight.

A lull in the battle followed the repulse of the enemy. Although the battery was exposed to a hot fire of shot and shell, but one of its number was struck—Private Charles A. Cuffel, who was serving the third gun at the lanyard. A Belgium musket ball, that had first struck the ground in front of him, glanced and hit him on the breast. He was, however, able to resume his post at the gun an hour later when the battle broke out afresh. The Doylestown guidon also had the honor of receiving bullet holes.

The fighting was spasmodic during the remainder of the afternoon. As soon as the enemy resumed the fight the Union troops replied, until the battle again subsided to the fire of the skirmish line. Neither side gained any material advantage. An incessant fire was kept up on the skirmish line throughout the night; and, about midnight, became so heavy as to threaten a general engagement. The troops on the line of battle, who were lying on their arms, trying to catch a few hours' rest, were called up; but, as the firing soon subsided, and a normal condition of affairs was resumed on the skirmish line, the men were permitted to lie down again.

The morning of the 30th ushered in hot weather. There was little fighting in the early part of the day. There seemed to be little disposition on the part of either side to attack. A constant fire was kept up on the picket line, and an occasional shot was fired by the enemy's artillery, to which the battery did not reply. Early in the afternoon, however, the Confederates made an attack in force upon the left of the line. Heavy fighting continued for several hours, the enemy assaulting repeatedly, without success, until late in the afternoon, when they succeeded in breaking in on the left and forcing it back in confusion. During this time Durell's Battery was actively engaged in shelling the enemy's lines which

appeared in the edge of the woods. Emerging from the timber, they advanced toward the battery until the fire became too hot for them, when they fell back to the cover of the trees.

But the Union left had been turned and was in a state of confusion. The enemy pushed forward and the battery's flank became exposed. The enfilading fire of the enemy's artillery, (some of whose guns threw railroad iron for the want of projectiles), and the shower of musketry, which was increasing in force, made the position of the battery untenable. The axle of the third gun was struck in the middle and damaged, two horses were killed and one man wounded. The enemy advanced from the woods in front with increased force, and were approaching the crest of the hill when the battery was ordered to retire. It descended the hill, the gun with the damaged axle moving carefully over the ground following the remainder of the battery—for the axle still bore the gun—until it encountered a deep ditch, where the carriage broke down.

It was now thought to be impossible to save this gun, so Sergeant Henry Sailor, chief of the piece, ordered it to be spiked. This was done by sending the rammer to the bottom of the bore, and driving a rat-tail file into the vent with an axe until the file clinched with the head of the rammer. Thus it was about to be abandoned, when another stand upon the first hill some eight or nine hundred yards in rear of the first position was made by the battery, and fire re-opened upon the advancing enemy. The gun detachment was then ordered to sling the piece under the limber, or front wheels of the gun carriage, with fixed prolong, which duty it proceeded to perform under a galling fire from the enemy. In the work of rescuing the gun from capture the detachment was between the lines. The shells from their own guns were passing over their heads from the rear, and the shells and railroad iron from the enemy's guns were plunging into the ground from the front and flanks. It was an unusual situation and a most trying experience, even for a veteran. But the work of slinging the gun under the limber of the carriage was expeditiously performed, for the battery had been well drilled for such an emergency. No note was taken of the time consumed in doing this work, but it is safe to assert that it had never been executed with such energy and dispatch on any battery drill.

The disabled gun having been rescued it was hauled back to the position where the battery was still engaged in firing. The

enemy was sweeping everything before them. General Pope, accompanied by General Sigel and several members of his staff, rode up to the battery's position, took a survey of the field, and held a consultation with his officers. Everything was confusion. Infantry, artillery and wagon trains were moving in chaos, with the one purpose of getting away from the advancing enemy; officers searching for their men, and privates inquiring for the whereabouts of their commands; teams rushing back, with here and there a baggage wagon overturned in the deep ditch along the roadside, from which the driver had cut the traces and ridden away upon his horses or mules to the rear. It must have been with a degree of painful disappointment and humiliation that the commanding general witnessed this scene. It was a disorderly retreat, but did not approach to the degree of a panic, as in the case of the first battle of Bull Run. Not all the troops, however, were thus routed and confused. General Sigel's and other commands gave the enemy a stubborn retiring fight, affording the broken troops ample time to withdraw, thus saving a large number of scattered men from capture.

In about twenty minutes from the time of taking the second position, the battery was again ordered to retire, and crossing the stone bridge it moved up the Centreville road. The march was slow, marked by numerous halts made necessary by the heavy column of disorganized troops, baggage wagons and artillery trains which blocked the road. It continued until after midnight, when the battery turned into a field not far from Centreville, and bivouacked until morning. The next day it took a position in one of the old Confederate earthworks at Centreville. It soon received orders to move to Alexandria, but later the order was countermanded, and the men and horses were permitted to take much needed rest during the greater part of the day. Long trains of ambulances passed up the turnpike, loaded with the wounded, who were hurried off to the Washington hospitals.

Some rain fell on the morning of September 1, and the men were cold and hungry. No means for supplying rations were at hand. The baggage wagons of the battery had left in the rush of the day previous, as had nearly all of the wagon trains of the army. The troops were fatigued and somewhat dispirited. The whole army seemed to smart under the realization that it had received another Bull Run defeat. The position of the battery was changed several times, and late in the afternoon it moved up the turnpike toward Alexandria.

"It was soon discovered that the rebels were in motion to strike the Union column by a movement upon its right to cut off its retreat. Reno's Corps was immediately sent to meet this movement, with the cavalry in advance, and was soon joined by Stevens and Kearney. The two armies were moving on divergent roads and the lines struck at Chantilly. It was nightfall, and a terrible thunderstorm prevailed; but Kearney and Stevens and Reno, three impetuous leaders, immediately forming, moved upon the foe and fought in the darkness. They knew nothing of his strength and little of the ground, and contended with great disadvantage."—*Bates' History of Penn'a Vols.*

The History of the 51st Pennsylvania Regiment gives the following account of the opening of this battle :

"The 21st Massachusetts, being on the advance, encountered the enemy first, under very peculiar circumstances. A brigade of rebel infantry was filing out of a woods into the Fairfax road, just as Colonel Clark, at the head of his regiment, was passing the point into which the enemy were filing. The two colonels saluted each other, as each officer thought they were both of the same army; and, as the men of the 21st Massachusetts wore overcoats of a color near those worn by the rebels, the delusion was complete. The two colonels rode along together for a few yards when the rebel asked, 'What's your regiment, Colonel?' The answer was, 'It's the 21st Massachusetts.' 'My regiment is the — Mississippi, and we are enemies,' replied the rebel colonel, and with his men made a fierce onslaught on the 21st Massachusetts, capturing Colonel Clark and a number of his men. The 51st Pennsylvania and the 51st New York were about half a mile in the rear, accompanied by Durell's Battery. The battle opened as if by magic. The battery got a position in a field close to the road, and the 51st was ordered to its support."

Durell's Battery was hurried forward and entered the battle with the horses on a full gallop, coming into battery at the edge of a cornfield. It was the only battery, save one, engaged on this field. All the troops in the vicinity were soon engaged. Kearney and Stevens' commands had attacked the enemy on the latter's own choice of ground. A hard fight took place for the possession of the cornfield, but Kearney succeeded in driving the Confederates from their position. As Kearney's men were following up their success, their gallant commander fell pierced by a bullet and died without a struggle. General Stevens was also killed, his lifeless body being carried through the battery's line to the rear. As the battle waxed hot the rain fell in sheets which threatened to wet every grain of powder; but it did not seem to dampen the fury of the fight in the least. It raged into the darkness of the night, unhindered by the storm, and ceased only when Jackson's lines were driven back.

The battery had almost expended its last shot. The cannon-eers drew upon the ammunition still remaining in the caisson be-

longing to the gun which had been disabled at Bull Run, and which followed the battery in all its subsequent movements to Washington. The rain continued long after the fighting ceased, and the soldiers lay down upon the ground, weary, wet and hungry, many of them falling asleep in the pouring rain, unmindful of the pitiless storm. A field hospital had been established in a house and barn near the position of the battery, from which came the sound of the groans of the wounded and dying, adding horror to the discomfort and gloom of the situation. The battery had suffered no loss in this battle. Sometime after midnight, it was ordered to move to the Alexandria turnpike, and proceeding up that highway a distance of half a mile, it turned into a field and bivouacked until daylight.

The weather on the morning of September 2d, was clear and very cool. The troops built fires around which they gathered in shivering circles to dry their rain-soaked clothes by the warm glow. As soon as the artillerists got the bearing of the country, it was discovered that they were near the scene of their camp while on the advance with McClellan in the early spring. Soon after daylight the march toward Washington was resumed. Along the road there were numerous evidences of the hasty retreat, which had been made by the wagon trains. Here and there was a baggage wagon which had been foundered along the roadside, or telescoped in a ditch, and army stores of every description were strewn along the highway. The march was continued, with few halts, to Fairfax Court House, where the battery parked for a few hours, after which it proceeded to Fairfax Seminary, within two miles of Alexandria, where it encamped late in the afternoon.

September 3d, was a very bright and cool day, and as the command did not move, the jaded and famished men and horses were enabled to secure some much needed rest. The men improved the opportunity to wash their clothing and to write letters. The baggage wagons came in during the day and the command once more was supplied with food and fodder. The teams had traveled all night of the 1st, by a different road, and had struck the Potomac River nine miles below Alexandria, reaching that town toward evening on the 2d. Thence they found their way finally to the battery.

At 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 4th, the battery was ordered to march to the Washington Arsenal, to refit and replenish the ammunition chests. Passing through Alexandria it took the

road to the Long Bridge, which was so blocked with wagon trains as to compel a halt of two hours before it could effect a crossing. It did not reach the arsenal grounds until 10 o'clock that night. The next morning the men found that they were in a beautiful green and shaded park. It was a pleasant change from the exposure to the hot sun, and the dusty and bleak resting places of the Virginia hills and vales, and was greatly enjoyed by the war-worn soldiers, after the strain of the hard campaign just closed. Some of the men took the opportunity to stroll into the city, but the greater number preferred to remain in camp and rest.

Various rumors had reached the homes of the men concerning the welfare of the battery in the late battles. At Reading it was reported that it had been terribly cut up, and again that Durell and his entire command had been captured. About seventy citizens of Reading went to Washington to look after the sick and wounded, and search for friends belonging to the different commands that went out from that place. Several of them visited the battery on the night of its arrival in the arsenal grounds, among others, the father of Lieutenant McIlvain. The lieutenant had shown such heroism in the recent battles, as to find himself idolized by the men. He was the most conspicuously cool, clear-headed and courageous officer of the command. He deserved the confidence and fealty of his men, who were quick to render him what was due.



CHAPTER IX.

THE MARYLAND CAMPAIGN—SOUTH MOUNTAIN.

AT his own request General Pope was now relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac and General McClellan was restored.

On the morning of the 7th the battery was taken into the arsenal buildings, where the gun that had been dismounted at Bull Run by a Confederate shot, was turned in and a new one drawn by the third detachment, all the ammunition chests filled with projectiles and other needs of the battery supplied. In the afternoon orders were given to move, and the battery marched through the city and beyond into Maryland, encamping near Leesburg at 10 o'clock that night. The country presented a different appearance from that which had just been left in Virginia, which had been stripped by the ruthless hand of war. Here the fences were all up, the buildings in good repair and there was an abundance of fruit. It was evident to the soldiers that it had not been in the line of an army's march. And it is equally certain that it did not present an entirely unmolested appearance after the Union army had passed by, for soldiers would forage upon fruit and vegetables and use fence rails to build their camp fires.

The next morning the battery was moved about half a mile, where orders were given to fix up a camp, as though it was expected that some time would be spent at that place. Here the men foraged freely upon the surrounding country and brought into the camp a good supply of fruit, potatoes, corn, etc.

But the march was again taken up the next morning, passing through Mechanicsville and Brookville, the battery parking its guns a short distance beyond the latter place early in the afternoon. The citizens of Brookville welcomed the marching column with waving flags and handkerchiefs. The troops here learned that they were being moved northward to head off the Confederates, who had crossed into Maryland.

The battery reveille sounded early on the morning of the 10th, but no marching orders following, the men were soon engaged in cooking green corn and new potatoes, and foraging upon the peach

orchards. Heavy columns of troops passed by and pressed on nearly all day long.

On the 11th, a march of about twelve miles was made, encamping for the night near Damascus. It was resumed the next morning passing through several small towns, the citizens of which hailed the troops with joy. Squads of the Confederate cavalry had been seen scouting through this section the day previous, and upon reaching New Market the artillerists heard the sound of cannonading in the distance. They were now hurried forward to the outskirts of Frederick, where the infantry in advance had that afternoon driven the enemy from that city.

The morning of the 13th opened with the sound of continuous cannonading at the front, strong indication of an impending battle. Word came back to the troops that General Franklin's Division was engaging the Confederates at Sugar Loaf Mountain, a spur of the South Mountain range. They were dislodged late in the afternoon, when the battery was ordered forward and passed through Frederick City. The march through this town was a perfect ovation. The citizens were greatly rejoiced at the repulse of Jackson's troops and their relief from the domination of the Confederate soldiery. It was a scene, on a much smaller scale, similar to that witnessed on the march through Philadelphia. It appeared more like a holiday parade than the sober work of marching on to battle. Hundreds of ladies waved flags and handkerchiefs from windows and doors as the troops marched by, and buckets of water were brought to the column to quench the thirst of the soldiers—for the day was hot. Nearly every other house bore a flag, and it was hard to conceive how Jackson recruited 1700 men for his ranks in such a loyal place, as he was reported to have done. The fact is, that only from 200 to 300 went with the Confederates, although recruiting offices were opened and all manner of inducement was offered for enlistments. The Confederate loss by desertion about equalled the number of recruits. The march was continued over Sugar Loaf Mountain, the scene of the battle of that day, to Middletown, where the battery bivouacked about 8 o'clock in the evening.

Sunday morning, the 14th, opened with heavy cannonading in front. The Confederates were contesting with the Union advance for the passage through the South Mountain. General Cox's Western Division came up and was added to Burnside's Ninth Army Corps, which contained excellent fighting material,

and a number of men who, after the war, became prominent in civil life and national affairs ; two of whom have been exalted to the highest place within the gift of the people—namely, Colonel Rutherford B. Hayes and Private William McKinley, Jr., both of the 23rd Ohio Volunteers.

The troops of General McClellan's Peninsular Army were marching in heavy columns on parallel roads toward the mountain, their bright bayonets flashing in the sunlight, presenting a brilliant spectacle. The magnificent scene was more suggestive of a grand military review than of a march to battle.

The fighting by the advance body of troops had begun early in the morning, the sound of the conflict being distinctly heard at Middletown, several miles distant. It was about noon when the battery was ordered forward. Marching through the town, Burnside's command left the Sharpsburg turnpike by a mountain road which forks off to the left, and which was at that time rough with stones and ruts, and narrow as a farm lane. It was a long, steep hill, and tried the wind of horses and men. Approaching the summit and drawing within range of the enemy's fire, which was growing very heavy, the battery was hurried forward on a gallop and plunged into the battle.

Taking the position of Cook's Massachusetts Battery, the guns of which were posted in the edge of a woods to the right of the road, and from which its men had been driven by a terrific cross-fire but a few minutes before, Durell's artillerists speedily got their guns "in battery" between the deserted guns, and opened a vigorous fire upon the enemy. They were successful, twice silencing and driving back a Confederate battery, and harrassing the enemy's infantry as it advanced on the Union line on the right of their position. The reply of the enemy's artillery was for a time very heavy, during which two limbs of the trees under which the battery was posted were cut off—one quite a heavy one, which came down upon Captain Durell. It knocked him to the ground ; but, besides a bruise or two, did not seriously injure him.

Cook's battery men, who were hugging the ground closely on the slope of the mountain some distance in rear of their guns, came up soon after Durell had commenced firing and ran their pieces off by hand to the rear. A masked battery had opened a fire of canister upon them after they had unlimbered their pieces, and killed and wounded a number of men before they could fire a shot.

At the first lull in the battle Durell's men climbed the fence in front of their position into a sweet potato patch, and burrowed them out with their hands. While thus engaged, the enemy made another attack with artillery and an advancing column of infantry, when all hands sprang to their posts and renewed the fight. Several of the battery's shells burst in the ranks of the enemy and made wide gaps in the lines at which he turned and fled to the woods in his rear. Several such attempts to drive the Union line back were made, but each with the same unsuccessful result.

It was now near sunset and all the fighting had ceased but that upon the picket lines. The men had an opportunity to look over the field and care for the wounded, who could not be at once taken away to the hospital. The ambulances had made several trips to the foot of the mountain loaded with mangled human freight, but the battle-ground was still strewn with the dead and wounded, at some points the blue and gray lying mingled together. A stone wall, starting at the end of the fence separating the woods from the sweet potato patch, ran up upon one side of the road, the bed of which had been washed down to the depth of several feet by frequent rain to the width of wagon tracks. This sunken road and stone wall had been the position of a Confederate brigade. Early in the battle the 17th Michigan, a new regiment, full of enthusiasm, made a most gallant charge diagonally across the road from left to right, in the face of a terrible fire, which swept the ranks at every step; but the Confederates were driven from their strong position and soon disappeared in the woods beyond. Here the dead and wounded of both sides almost covered the roadway, and at some points were lying over each other.

Just across the road from the battery's position stood a mountain cabin, which was found to be occupied by an elderly woman and her daughter, who had taken refuge in the cellar when the battle opened. Several cannon balls had penetrated the roof of the house, and the exposed sides of the building were thickly dotted with the marks of the heavy musketry. Some of the Union soldiers discovered the women in the course of their investigations of the cabin, still under cover of the cellar wall, and almost distracted with fear. The soldiers assured them that the danger was past, when they timidly came forth from the cellar.

Firing along the picket line was still kept up, which occasionally swelled to almost the importance of an engagement and then again subsided. General Jesse L. Reno, commanding the Second



MAJOR-GENERAL JESSE L. RENO

Division of the Ninth Corps, had gone far in advance to make a personal reconnoissance, when he was shot, and carried back through the line of his troops about dusk in an ambulance, mortally wounded. He died that night. He was a Pennsylvanian, fearless, able and beloved by his men. The command of the division fell to General Sturgis.

Soon after the darkness of night had set in, the Confederates made another assault upon Cox's Division, which held the left of the Union line, and a fierce battle raged for half an hour, when it ended by the repulse of the enemy. The battery was, in this action, exposed to a heavy musketry fire, and participated in the engagement by opening upon the woods in front and left with time shell. It expended about two hundred and fifty rounds of ammunition in this battle.

Soon after the termination of the night assault, all the guns of the battery were ordered to retire down the mountain except the two pieces of the left section, under command of Lieutenant McIlvain, who was instructed to hold the position. About midnight orders came to advance one piece to the picket line. The Lieutenant detailed Sergeant Sailor to follow him with his detachment of men and a gun and proceeded by the sunken road, conducted by a staff officer. It was necessary for the cannoneers to proceed in advance of the horses and pick up the dead bodies lying in the sunken road, and place them on either bank of the roadside, to prevent the bodies from being mangled by the tramp of the horses and crushed by the wheels of the gun-carriage. This duty of clearing the road of the slain was performed to a distance of about three hundred yards, when a turn to the left was made from the road into a field, dotted with the forms of the dead. Orders were given that there should be no speaking above a whisper and that the movements of the horses and gun-carriage be made as slowly and noiselessly as possible. Upon reaching the assigned post the piece was unlimbered and a double charge of canister held in readiness at the mouth of the cannon to be instantly rammed home and discharged at the first indication of the presence of the enemy. It was a trying state of suspense to the men, and above all, distressing to hear the groans and cries of the wounded lying beyond the lines, calling for help to come where no one dare approach to their aid or rescue. The detachment was held in this position, possibly fifteen or twenty minutes, though it seemed an hour, when it was ordered to retire to its former position with the other detachment of its section, which command was

gladly received and as carefully and noiselessly obeyed as the order to advance had been.

After the return from the midnight reconnoitre the men sought a place to sleep. But six men of the twenty-five comprising the two gun detachments had overcoats and blankets with them, the knap-sacks of the other men having been taken with the caissons, to which they were fastened, down to the foot of the mountain. The night upon this elevated position was quite cold, and no fire was permitted, as that might expose the command to the fire of the enemy. So the tarpaulins were taken from the tops of the ammunition chests, spread upon the ground between the two pieces, and the officers and men laid down upon the ground together under the cover of the tarpaulins and the protection of two sentinels. The weary soldiers soon fell asleep, but had not been long under the influence of "Nature's sweet restorer," when one of their number, lying at the end of the covering was awakened by the sudden rise of the tarpaulin, which exposed his body to the cold night air. The sleepy soldier, upon a second glance, recognized the disturber of his rest to be General Sturgis. The general was no better prepared for a night's lodging than his men and wanted to lie down then and there. The soldier arose, prepared as good a bed for the division commander as his limited resources could supply, bade the general to lie down, covered him over with the tarpaulin, and shivered through the remainder of the night as best he could.

It was expected that the battle would be renewed at the break of day; but all was quiet in front, not even the sound of an occasional shot upon the picket line being heard. The Confederates had retired from the field during the night. The two sections which had been sent to the rear the evening before returned in the morning, accompanied by the baggage wagons. From them a good supply of black coffee, pork and hard bread was served to the men who had performed night duty, and were soon ready to join their comrades in roaming over the battlefield and extending a helping hand to the wounded who were still plentifully scattered over the field.

About midday Generals McClellan and Burnside came up the mountain road together, and were lustily cheered by the troops as they rode through the lines to the front. At 1 o'clock the battery advanced toward Sharpsburg and bivouacked in a corn-stubble field for the night.

CHAPTER X.

THE MARYLAND CAMPAIGN—ANTIETAM.

THE enemies' shell bursting near the battery sounded the reveille on the morning of the 16th. The Confederates had opened their batteries on the Union line of battle, which at this point was posted upon the hills overlooking Antietam Creek, many of their shells over-reaching the mark and bursting among the troops lying in reserve. One shell burst in a line of infantry stationed in close proximity to the battery and killed and wounded a number of men. The battery was ordered to the front in the afternoon and took a position on the right of the Ninth Corps' line in the edge of the woods, on a road leading to Stone Bridge, No, 3, and distant about half a mile from the Barn Hospital. But it was not called upon to open its guns that day, as the fighting had subsided on this portion of the line and been directed on the Union right where General Hooker was engaging the enemy in force. At dusk the battery withdrew from its position and marched back for the night, parking its guns near the corps hospital. Here the men and horses enjoyed a night of good rest upon a sod field, a great improvement over the ridges of corn-stubble upon which they had lain the night previous.

Soon after daylight on the 17th, the enemy opened the battle with a vigorous fire of artillery, filling the air with flying and bursting missiles, a number of which exploded in and near the bivouac, but no one was hurt. The men were engaged in the preparation of breakfast, which was seized from the fire and partaken of with the utmost despatch. Captain Durell at once shouted "Boots and Saddles," not waiting for the buglers to sound the call. All was bustle and excitement in the camp; the men packing up, harnessing and hitching the horses to the gun-carriages and eating breakfast, all at the same time. The battery immediately moved to the top of the hill in front, overlooking Antietam Creek and Sharpsburg, upon which the line of batteries comprising the artillery of Syke's Division of Regulars was posted. Taking position upon their left Durell's Battery opened upon the enemy's belching guns. The cannonading was very heavy, each side appearing to employ all the

guns at their command, and to use them with the utmost vigor. The air seemed to be filled with shrieking missiles, and there was ocular evidence on every hand that somebody was getting hurt. The Confederate artillery, which, as a whole, was inferior to that of the Union army, was silenced in an hour. During the heaviest part of the battle of the "big guns," General Hunt, chief of artillery of the Army of the Potomac, rode along the line and gave orders to the commanders of batteries to fire slowly and deliberately; stating that rapid firing did little execution and was a waste of ammunition. He was a small grizzly man with an effeminate voice, but he was an experienced and able artilleryman. It is needless to say that the officers and men of the battery heeded his advice and accomplished better results.

Durell's Battery engaged a Confederate battery in its immediate front and silenced it, driving the men from their guns. Durell then slackened the fire of his guns, upon which the men of the opposing battery were seen to return by ones and twos and renewed the fight. Again were their guns silenced and their cannoneers driven away. These efforts of the opposing battery to renew the fight were repeated several times, when finally a shot struck one of their caissons and blew it up, creating such havoc and demoralization among the Confederates that all of their number that could move fled from the field. It has been a much mooted question among the survivors of Durell's Battery, as to whom of the two gunners of the left section belongs the honor of firing the destructive shot, as the two guns were discharged about the same instant. The gunners were Corporal Robert Conard, of Bucks County, serving the third gun, and Corporal John O. Burdan, of Berks County, serving the fourth gun—both skillful marksmen. The evidence of the comrades, however, preponderates in support of the claim that Corporal Conard blew up the enemy's caisson.

After the Confederate artillery had been silenced, the battery's fire was directed upon the broken and retiring ranks of the enemy, who were being driven back on the right by Hooker's vigorous attack. The battery's elevated position on the Antietam Hills afforded a view of the greater part of the battle-field, from which it was clearly seen that the enemy's lines were badly broken. They were falling back over a certain large, newly plowed field in great numbers. Into this mass of demoralized troops the battery hurled its ten-pound Parrott projectiles with telling effect. The distance was about 2640 yards or $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles. While thus engaged the gun-



INFANTRY GIVING A HELPING HAND

ners' attention was suddenly drawn to the rising of heavy clouds of dust above the top of the woods within the enemy's line in front, which proved to have been caused by the march of Jackson's troops from Harper's Ferry, coming up on a double-quick to reinforce Lee's sorely pressed left. The fire of Durell's guns was now directed to the vicinity of the clouds of dust, and kept up vigorously until it disappeared. A white horse, supposed to be mounted by a Confederate officer of high rank, appeared on a ridge in the distance to the right. One of Durell's gun's was aimed at the horse and fired, the shot taking effect. From the following story, related by General James Longstreet, in *Leaders and Battles of the Civil War*, it appears that General D. H. Hill was the target for this shot :

“ During the progress of the battle of Sharpsburg, General Lee and I were riding along my line and D. H. Hill's, when we received a report of movements of the enemy and started up the ridge to make a reconnoissance. General Lee and I dismounted, but Hill declined to do so. I said to Hill, ‘ If you insist on riding up there and drawing the fire, give us a little interval so that we may not be in the line of the fire, when they open upon you.’ General Lee and I stood on the top of the crest with our glasses, looking at the movements of the Federals on the rear left. After a moment I turned my glass to the right—the Federal left. As I did so, I noticed a puff of white smoke from the mouth of a cannon. ‘ There is a shot for you,’ I said to General Hill. The gunner was a mile away, and the cannon shot came whisking through the air for three or four seconds and took off the front legs of the horse that Hill sat on and let the animal down upon his stumps. The horse's head was so low and his croup so high that Hill was in a most ludicrous position. With one foot in the stirrup he made several efforts to get the other leg over the croup but failed. Finally we prevailed upon him to try the other end of the horse, and he got down. He had a third horse shot under him before the close of the battle. That shot at Hill was the second best shot I ever saw. The best was at Yorktown. There a Federal officer came out in front of our line, and sitting down to his little platting-table began to make a map. One of our officers carefully sighted a gun, touched it off, and dropped a shell into the hands of the man at the little table.”

Soon after the centre section, under command of Lieutenant George W. Silvis, was ordered to the left to support the infantry of the brigade, which was engaged in a fierce fight for the possession of the bridge. The cannoneers had just completed the work of replenishing the ammunition chests with projectiles when the order was received. Moving down the slope, the section passed through the orchard adjoining a farm house near the bridge and along the west side of the road to within thirty yards below the end of the south turn of the road, from which point it was assisted up the

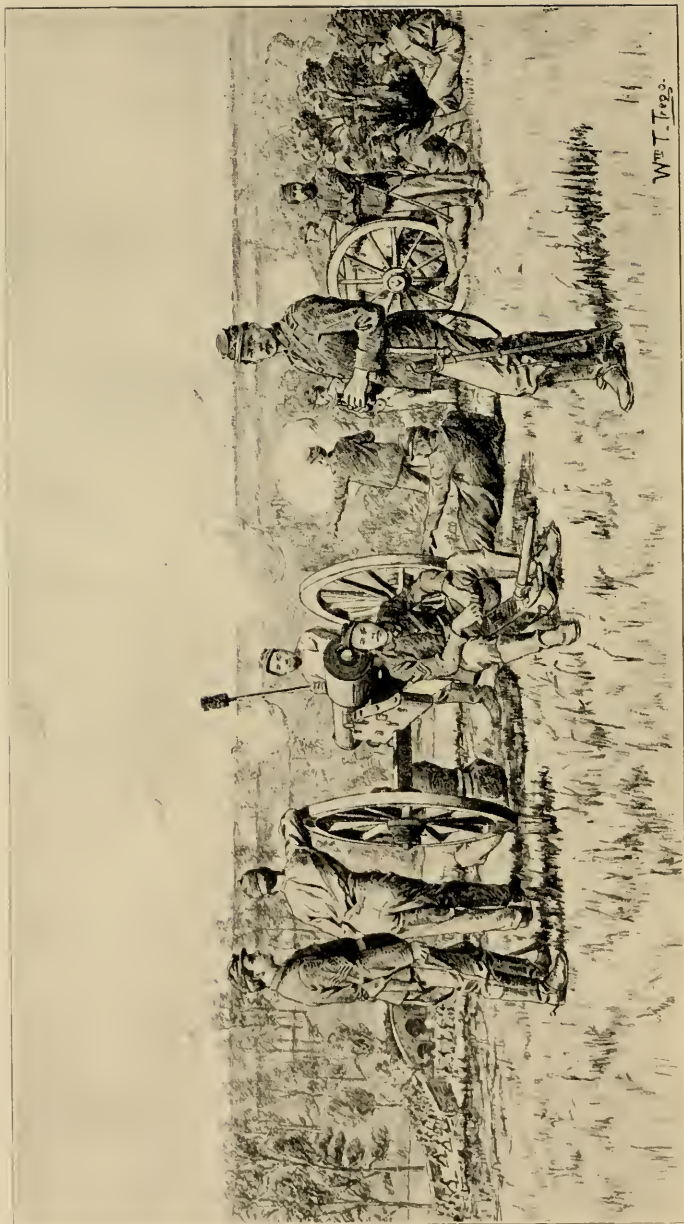
steep rise through a fringe of woods by as many infantrymen from the column in the road as could get hold of horses, harness and carriage. Having gained the crest of the hill, it advanced into an open field a short distance, and went into battery for the purpose of shelling the enemy who occupied stone walls and trees upon the bluffs on the opposite side of the stream. Immediately the section was subjected to a close and rapid fire from an unseen battery on its right flank, distant some 600 or 800 yards. The smoke of the enemy's guns was hidden from view by the woods on the opposite side of the stream.

But Hartranft's command had carried the bridge and the rear of the 51st New York, which was in close support of the 51st Pennsylvania Regiment, was crossing when the section came into position. Lieutenant Silvis was therefore ordered not to fire, but to hold his command in readiness to follow the infantry across the bridge.

"The bridge is a stone structure of several arches. The valley in which the stream runs is quite narrow, the steep slope on the right bank approaching to the water's edge. In this slope the roadway is scarped, running both ways from the bridge and passing to the higher land above by ascending through ravines. On the hillside immediately above the bridge was a strong stone fence running parallel to the stream; the turns of the roadway were covered with rifle pits and breastworks made of rails and stone, all of which defences, as well as the woods which covered the slope, were filled with the enemy's infantry and sharpshooters. Besides the infantry defences, batteries were placed to enfilade the bridge and all of its approaches."—*General Cox's Official Report.*

"Against this position, strong by nature, rendered doubly strong by art, the 11th Connecticut and Crook's Brigade, supported by Sturgis' Division, were ordered to the assault. As this force advanced up the open valley, by the road which leads along the river bank to the bridge, it was exposed to so warm a fire from the opposite heights, alive with the enemy, that it was forced to halt and reply. Sturgis' troops reached the head of the bridge, and the 2nd Maryland and the 6th New Hampshire charged at double-quick with fixed bayonets; but the concentrated fire of the enemy upon them forced them to fall back. After repeated efforts these regiments were withdrawn.

"Burnside, nettled at the failure of this attempt, and the consequent delay of his columns, and knowing full well in whom he could trust, ordered forward the 51st. General Ferrero dashing up to the regiment, said: 'General Burnside orders the 51st Pennsylvania to storm the bridge.' Colonel Hartranft, avoiding the road by the river bank, led his men in the rear of the heights overlooking the river, until he arrived opposite the bridge, when he moved slowly down the slope for the crossing. The instant his men came into the open ground in the valley they received a withering fire from the enemy's well-posted infantry, and many fell. A fence skirting the road proved a serious impediment, and in crossing it the men were particularly exposed. Here fell Captains



AWAITING ORDERS TO CROSS THE BURNSIDE BRIDGE

Bolton and Hart, severely wounded, a serious loss at this juncture. Unheeding the enemy's bullets or the obstructions in the way the column pressed forward with a determined front and made straight for the bridge. As they entered a storm of missiles swept it; but no danger could stay the tide of living valor. Hartranft, who led the way, paused in the midst and was hastening on the rear of his column, when he was joined by Colonel Potter, with the gallant 51st New York. With a shout that rang out above the noise of battle, the two columns rushed forward and were soon firmly established on the thither bank. The bridge was carried."—*Bates' History Pa. Vols.*

A regiment was quickly advanced and took position on the heights commanding the bridge and its approaches, driving out the enemy and rendering the crossing for infantry secure. The remaining regiments of the Second Brigade then crossed, followed by the centre section of Durell's Battery which was the first artillery to to cross the bridge.

On reaching the south side of the stream, Lieutenant Silvis proceeded with the section up the road toward Sharpsburg. Two courses led from the bridge; the one turning to the right leading for a short distance along the stream and then running over the hills to the town; the other, a private road to the left, bending away from the stream a short distance below the bridge and winding through a basin to a farm house a short distance above. The section took the former course and proceeded up the road to the foot of a steep hill, the crest of which was round, hard and smooth, upon which it was impossible to hold a gun without chocks, and from which it would recoil to the bottom if discharged.

The section was now in advance of all other troops. The road scarped at every point in view, from four to five feet upward, so that it was impossible to get out of it on either side. It was the opinion of the lieutenant and his sergeants that if the enemy advanced over the crest they would be destroyed before a useful shot could be fired from the guns. No doubt Lieutenant Silvis performed a meritorious service at this juncture, when he commanded the guns to be unlimbered, reversed, limbered up, and marched back. The road was so narrow, that in executing this movement the cannoneers were obliged to run one wheel of each gun-carriage up the sloping bank of the roadside to enable the limbers to pass.

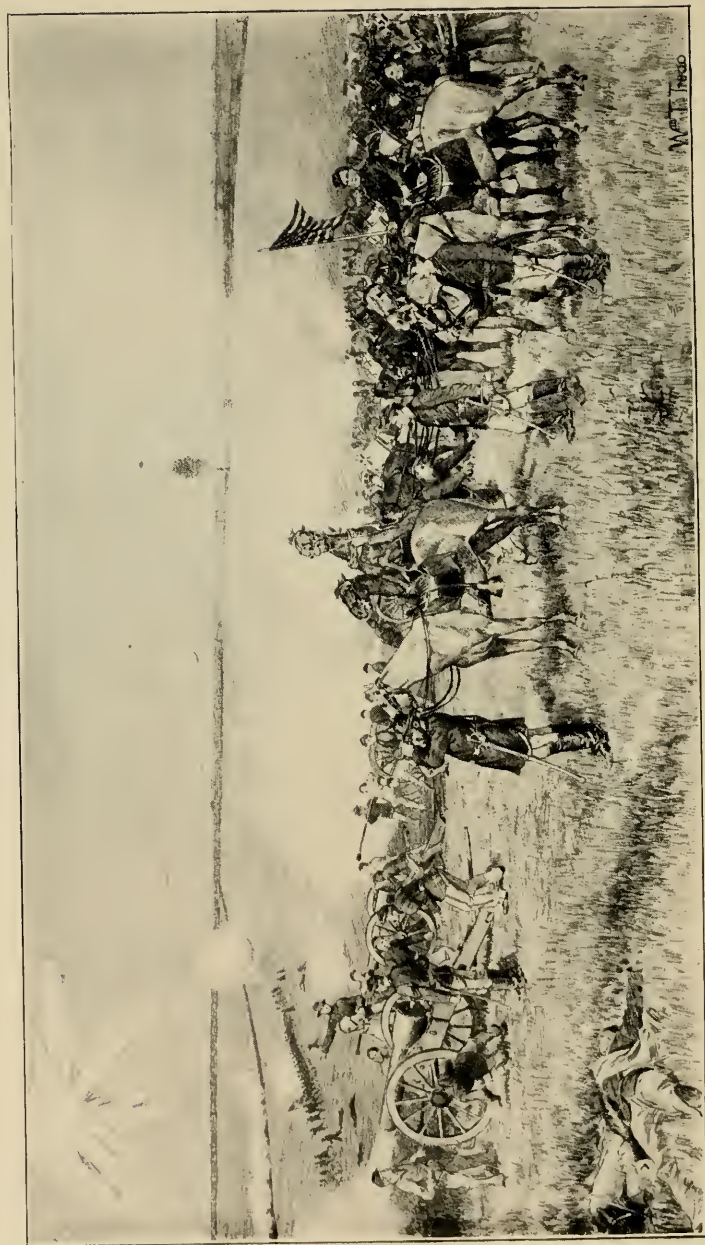
As Lieutenant Silvis, riding in his place in advance of his guns, approached the bridge, he was joined by Captain Ravolle, division chief of artillery, and, without halting, the section passed along the road leading off to the left from the bridge, entered the first

field to the right and halted below the crest of the ridge. Here the section was again without infantry support. All was quiet ; no enemy was in sight ; but they were supposed to be posted beyond the crest.

Captain Ravolle and Lieutenant Silvis crept along a fence near by, to the high ground, part of the way on hands and feet, crouching quite low. Corporals Carver and Buckman also went forward to reconnoitre the enemy's position. Crawling to the crest of the ridge and taking a view of the front, they returned and reported that the command was in a fair way of being captured, should the enemy advance before infantry support arrived. After the officers had taken a look over the ground in their front, they returned, and Captain Ravolle ordered the guns to be unlimbered ; quietly gave the gunners the elevation and time, remarking, " Their guns are up there. We will load, run the guns by hand to the front and give them the first shot, anyway."

But, on second thought, he concluded that it would not be prudent to open fire at that time, as it would prematurely disclose the position of the section to no good purpose and interfere with the quiet formation of the line of battle along the lower crest in the fields to the left. The infantry was then forming in line of battle along the slope several hundred yards in the rear, and soon advanced. A skirmisher or sharpshooter attempted to reach a log lying in the plowed field beyond the fence, close to the one tree in it. He had not advanced more than twenty yards before the enemy's bullets began to strike about him, disclosing the enemy's proximity and opening another stage of the battle.

Late in the forenoon, Captain Durell, with the other four guns of his battery, moved to the bridge and followed the infantry of the division across to the other side. Coming up to the centre section, the whole battery moved forward and took position upon next to the uppermost range of hills above the valley, almost in sight of Sharpsburg, and to the right of a large cornfield, wheeling " into battery " under a heavy fire of the enemy's artillery. It was soon hotly engaged with a battery in its front, being at the same time exposed to a shower of bullets from the enemy's infantry under cover of a stone wall in front and the cornfield on the left. The enemy's battery opposing in front was about 900 yards distant, and was soon silenced. But there were other Confederate batteries that bore down on Durell, to which he replied until the one in front had the temerity to again open, when it would again claim his attention and again be silenced.



SUPPORTING THE CHARGE OF HAWKINS' ZOUAVES

Soon after taking this position, Captain Clark's Battery E, 4th U. S. Artillery, came to the support and aligned its guns with Durell's. Captain Clark and one of his lieutenants were struck down while getting their guns into position. When Clark's Battery got into action the enemy's fire grew weaker. At about 3 o'clock, Hawkins' Zouaves (9th New York,) marched forward and charged upon the battery in front and captured it in gallant style. The Zouaves were able to hold it but a few minutes, being forced back to the main line of battle in a badly shattered condition. The field was thickly dotted with red trousers, showing the heavy loss of the Zouaves. The regiment was not supported in the charge, which was afterward said to have been made without authority, or through a misunderstanding of orders.

The enemy clung to its recaptured battery with the utmost tenacity. Durell plunged percussion and time shells into it, silencing the guns, but it again opened fire. Finally Durell succeeded in putting a shot through the length of a detachment, dismounting a gun and inflicting so much damage that was effectually silenced. Soon after, his battery's projectiles became exhausted and it was ordered back, the general commanding not deeming it advisable to allow the caissons to cross the bridge to bring up a supply of ammunition.

This was the hardest fought action and was carried on at the shortest range of any in which the battery had been engaged. Its casualties were two men severely wounded, and the loss of eleven horses. Some of the latter were shot and several dropped in the harness from exhaustion and had to be left on the field. The wounded men were Isaiah J. Sellers, of Doylestown, who was shot through the body by a ball from a case-shot, which exploded in front of the battery, the ball passing through one of his lungs; and John C. Sherwood, of Morr'sville, Bucks County, who was struck by a ball from the same explosive which passed through the calf of his leg. They were immediately carried back by ambulance to the Barn Hospital. Sherwood died a few months afterward in a hospital, and Sellers miraculously recovered after long and careful treatment, and is, at this time, still living and able to work, though at times he still suffers from the wound.

The battery retired over the bridge and rejoined the caissons which had been left in the vicinity of the bivouac of the night previous, where it again parked its guns about sundown. The 18th was spent at this place, no incident of note occurring. This gave

men and horses much needed rest. All was quiet along the lines now with the exception of slight cannonading in the morning and some skirmishing of the infantry.

The reveille was sounded early on the morning of the 19th. It was ascertained that the Confederate army had recrossed the Potomac into Virginia during the preceding night. The battery did not receive orders to move until about 11 o'clock, when it again advanced over the bridge, crossing that portion of the battlefield which was the scene of its part in the action, to the outskirts of Sharpsburg. At the point where the pugnacious Confederate battery had stood, there was plentiful evidence of the punishment it had received scattered over the field. Nine dead horses, broken carriage, wheels, handspikes, artillery harness, etc., testified to the terrible fire it had undergone in its efforts to hold the position, but from which Durell's guns had driven it. The Confederate dead had all been removed or buried before the retreat of the night before, but there still remained unburied a large number of the Union dead. The march was continued for a distance of about four miles, when the left section was detailed to take a position with Clark's Battery near the mouth of Antietam Creek, and the other two sections were posted at a point on the Potomac River one mile distant.



CHAPTER XI.

CAMPING IN MARYLAND.

ON September 20th, the sound of brisk cannonading came from the direction of Shepherdstown, but the battery was not called out, and the men were left undisturbed in the work of cooking, bathing in the Potomac and washing their clothes. Several balloon ascensions were made to ascertain the movements of the enemy. The pleasant camp of the left section, located upon splendid green sward, with large trees to provide a grateful shade from the hot sun, was undisturbed until the 23rd, when it was ordered early in the morning to pack up and prepare to move. No marching orders came, however. The orders had been issued in preparation to meet the movements of a large column of Confederates, which the Signal Corps had reported to be in the vicinity.

On the 24th, Orderly Sergeant William P. Andrews left for home on sick leave, which was quite an event, as but few furloughs had been granted to members of the battery. Nearly all the men were desirous of obtaining one. On the following day the left section joined the other guns of the battery, and orders were issued in the afternoon to be in readiness to move at a moment's notice.

On the 26th the battery moved across Antietam Creek and encamped near the Isabella Furnace, located at the mouth of the stream. Here, it is said, in the year 1732, a terrible battle was fought between the Catawbias and Delawares, which resulted in the entire extermination of the Delaware Indians. The guns were placed "in battery," and the infantry encamped in line of battle. The camps were ordered to be put in proper trim, and drills, dress parades and inspections were resumed. A number of civilian friends and relatives of the men from Berks and Bucks Counties visited the camp at this time, among others being D. Wynkoop McNair from Bucks, who succeeded in obtaining a thirty-days' furlough for his son William, who had been laid up with sickness since the battle of Antietam, and took him home.

On October 3rd, the Ninth Army Corps was reviewed by President Lincoln and General McClellan. The battery appeared, through some misunderstanding, on foot, and was sent back to camp for the horses and guns. The troops received the President with cheers along the whole line. On the 6th a supply of new horses was received to fill the gap caused by the losses in the recent campaign. On the following day the corps moved over into Pleasant Valley, the battery taking a rough road through the mountain gap, while the infantry crossed the mountain by a different road. The valley afforded a beautiful location for a camp. The whole corps was concentrated in it. The men of the battery proceeded to fix up their quarters as though they expected to remain a long time. They were constructed to meet rough autumn weather which would soon be due. The heavy tarpaulins which had been used during the previous winter to cover the gun-carriages and harness, were now employed as roofs. One of these tents with the ends and sides boarded up, made very comfortable quarters. The dimensions were about twelve feet in length, ten feet wide and eight feet high to the peak of the roof. Twelve comrades occupied the tent. It was the most imposing and elaborately appointed structure in the camp, and was termed by the rest of the battery as "Bucks County Headquarters," all of its occupants coming from that county. They were a picked squad of young men who elected to mess together when the Sibley tents were issued the winter previous, and had kept the mess unbroken. They were: I. Carey Carver, George Ross Carver, William S. McNair, Stewart McAleese, Charles MacCorkle, George Douglass, John Beatty Price, James S. Rich, Mahlon B. Buckman, Robert Conard, Joseph M. Cuffel and Charles A. Cuffel.

Drills, inspections and reviews were now of almost daily occurrence, and the time not taken up with these duties, was passed by the men in reading, cooking, etc. Apples were plentiful in the surrounding country, and a gnawing appetite for apple dumplings seemed to have become epidemic in the camp. Flour was obtained from a mill close by, white sugar was purchased from the commissary at eleven cents per pound, on an order from the officers, and condensed milk was procured from the sutler, which, highly diluted with water, were the essentials for making these camp dumplings. So general had become the practice of foraging into the neighboring country, that cavalry patrols were established in every direction, and any poor soldier who was caught by them



GENERAL EDWARD FERRERO

without a pass, was sent to Harper's Ferry to fell trees and work on the trenches for punishment. Orders were issued on the 12th allowing passes for not more than six men each day to the battery.

General Ferrero was now placed in command of the Second Brigade, having been promoted from the colonelcy of the 51st New York. The greater number of the officers and men of the brigade were of the opinion that Colonel Hartranft should have received the promotion, and been placed in command of the brigade for conspicuous gallantry in storming and carrying Antietam bridge. But favoritism outweighed merit in this case. Ferrero had been dancing master at West Point, where he had taught General McClellan and other regular officers the art. He secured his promotion upon their recommendation over the meritorious Hartranft. On the first Sunday after his elevation, he made a critical inspection of the battery, dressed in a new uniform, the bright silver star of his rank flashing in the light from each shoulder. He complimented Captain Durell upon his "men all appearing so stout and hearty," to which the captain replied, "They all came from the country." The 128th Pennsylvania, Colonel Samuel Croasdale's nine-month regiment from Bucks County, were encamped upon Maryland Heights, and were visited by the Bucks County portion of the battery as the men were able to procure passes.

Captain Clark's Battery of Regulars, of the First Brigade, was detailed, on the 15th, to make a reconnoissance into Virginia. It returned after an absence of three days. The enemy had been encountered at Charlestown, where the regulars were roughly handled, suffering the loss of one man killed, four wounded and one gun dismounted.

On the 16th, Heston & Cox, of Doylestown, drove into camp with an express wagon loaded with sutler's goods, and expressed a desire to make their headquarters with the battery and serve it regularly with sutler's stores ; but departed the next day and never returned.

First Sergeant Wm. P. Andrews returned from his furlough on the 17th, accompanied by Jesse Bissey, of Doylestown township, who came to visit his son, Gilbert, a member of the battery.

A cold rain-storm had set in and tested the best prepared quarters to keep the men comfortable. The 21st was an especially cold and blustery day, the men being unable to keep warm ; and the horses, tied to the picket rope in the open air, shivered in the chill winds. They were given exercise by riding them on a

trot, to get their blood into circulation. The cold and dismal weather had passed on the 23rd, and the battery was inspected by General Barry, chief of artillery, who said that it was in better condition than any other he had seen, considering the service it had passed through. He promised that new clothes should soon be furnished to the men. Captain Durell, who had been at his home in Reading on leave of absence for a few weeks, returned to his command on the same day.

The quarters were now quite comfortable throughout the camp and the men were flattering themselves that General McClellan would permit them to remain there until spring. Speculation and rumors of coming events were rife. There were predictions that a big battle would be fought at Winchester before winter set in, and that the army would advance within forty-eight hours. It was said that Halleck would take command in the West, that Hooker would succeed McClellan in command of the Army of the Potomac, and that Burnside was fitting out an expedition for some Southern port. The 24th was a cold and blustery day, which kept the men close to the camp-fires, where they passed the time in cooking and "spinning yarns." Orders were received the next day to prepare to move. The following is quoted from Sergeant Andrew's letter of October 25th :

"Received some new clothing. The battery share was 45 pairs of trousers, 49 caps, 13 pairs of shoes and 120 shirts; in no instance one-third the quantity required. Everything has been bustle and confusion all day. Ordnance teams have been on the go since daylight; old guns are being turned in and new ones issued. Our means of transportation have been considerably curtailed, being compelled to turn into the ordnance department three of our wagons. In so doing, we took all the worst horses we had in the battery and harnessed them into the lost wagons, taking the good horses from the teams and placing them at the picket ropes. Received orders to throw away all unnecessary plunder with which the knapsacks are filled. The men are continually contriving something in the eating line. Everything that the country affords finds its way into the pan even to the paw-paws, which the men fry and devour. Mush is all the rage now. The meal is obtained by rubbing the ear of corn on a canteen. The canteens are split in half and then punched full of holes. By rubbing the ear on the roughened side, meal is made very fast. The cakes that are made are very palatable. You can hear the mills at work all over the camp. The patrols march all stragglers to General McClellan, who orders them to work on the fortifications at the ferry. We have two men there at work; their term of service is thirty days. Among the crowd can be seen officers, from a colonel down. Our boys saw a colonel on water committee, carrying water from the foot of the mountain."

The encampment in Pleasant Valley was a very pleasant and helpful one to the men of the battery—pleasant because of its delightful and healthful location, and the facilities afforded to procure fruit and other delicacies to furnish a change in the regular army fare, and helpful in affording time for rest and for refitting the troops with needed clothing for the coming colder weather, and the facilities afforded to friends at home to visit the camps. A large number of citizens availed themselves of this opportunity, and there were but few days while the battery remained in Pleasant Valley that there were not one or more citizens from home sojourning in the camp as the guests of some member of the battery.

Furloughs were also granted to several men to go home. This was a prize eagerly sought by the majority of the command, but was given only to those deemed most worthy by the officers to receive them. But those who were fortunate enough to obtain one returned to the battery at the allotted time, apparently pleased to be back at their post of duty, which acted as an ointment to soothe the disappointed spirits of those who were not successful in obtaining a furlough.

William Clouser, who enlisted from Berks County, and served in the right section of the battery, died on the 24th in camp. His health began to fail shortly after his enlistment, but he stuck to his duty heroically, declining to relinquish his post until compelled to do so from sheer weakness. He had returned from home a few days before, whither he had gone on sick leave, considerably improved in health and strength, but a relapse caused by exposure to foul weather suddenly prostrated him and called him hence. His comrades performed the solemn duty of burying the hero just before breaking camp to cross into Virginia.

CHAPTER XII.

PURSUING THE ENEMY.

ORDERS were issued on the morning of the 25th to be in readiness to move at 5 o'clock the next morning, but a heavy wind and rain storm had set in, which probably caused the general commanding to doubt the advisability of attempting to cross the river, for the order was countermanded in the evening. The weather was still cold and stormy on the morning of the 27th, but the skies cleared toward noon, when the whole corps broke camp and started off on the march. The line of march led over hills and muddy roads to the Potomac. A high, cold wind still prevailed. Whenever a halt of the column was made, the men gathered a few fence rails and built fires around which they gathered and toasted their bodies until the column moved forward. The camp of the 8th Pennsylvania Cavalry, to which Captain Craven's Bucks County company was attached, was passed, and old acquaintances given a passing greeting. Reaching the river, the column proceeded down to Hanover. Here the infantry followed the tow-path of the canal, and the artillery and baggage trains took a diverging road to Berlin, where the river was crossed upon a pontoon bridge. The scenery along that portion of the Potomac is quite picturesque—the river, the railroad, the canal and the wagon road, all running parallel with the high bluffs and jutting rocks on either side of the stream. The pontoon bridge was about one-fourth of a mile in length, and was laid near the wagon bridge that was destroyed soon after the opening of hostilities. Of the latter nothing now remained but the stone piers, projecting above the water. Night drew a gloomy veil over the scene before the battery reached the bridge and crossed once more to the "sacred soil" of Virginia, encamping near Lovettsville, where it remained all of the next day.

On the afternoon of the 29th a short march was made passing through Lovettsville and Bolington. Reveille was sounded at 4 o'clock the next morning. The march was resumed at 7 and proceeded down the turnpike. The mountains, which were in full view, presented a grand spectacle, clothed in their many-colored

garments of October foliage. About noon the troops went into camp at Wheatland.

On the morning of the 31st, the battery was inspected and mustered for pay by Lieutenant Dickinson, of Battery E, U. S. A. Four month's pay was due. The inspector spent but little time in looking over matters, and appeared to be very well pleased with everything. He was especially gratified at the appearance of the horses. To the men in the army they looked very well, but to a Berks or Bucks County farmer, they would have been considered eligible candidates for the nearest tannery. The "Marine fever" that had once before afflicted the command, again broke out among the men, they having learned that they could enter that service. Twenty-one tried to enlist. Fortunately for the company only a fair proportion could be taken from each battery. The Berks and Bucks County men on the list were about equal in number, but no recruits were taken from the command. William S. McNair returned to camp on the 31st from his furlough, having traveled from Harper's Ferry in the brigade teams.

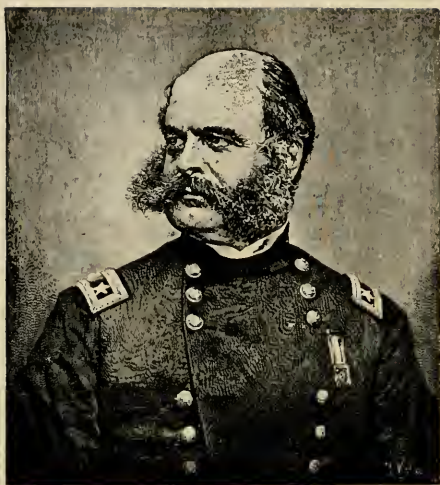
November opened with delightful weather—something like Indian Summer. The command remained in camp all day of the 1st, though columns of troops were passing on to the front, among others, King's Division of McDowell's Corps, to which the battery had been attached early in the service. Early on the morning of the 2nd the march was resumed. The sound of cannonading was heard from the front nearly all day. In the evening the command went into camp at Union Mills. The left section was assigned to duty with Clark's Battery of Regulars. The march was resumed the next afternoon, passing through Bloomfield, and the battery encamped after dark in a woods not far from Ashby's Gap. The march on the 4th took the command to Upperville, about mid-day, where a stop was made. Here Generals McClellan and Burnside rode by. The 1st New Hampshire Battery, of McDowell's Corps, old friends, were encamped near, and visits were exchanged by the men. Their captain, who had been taken prisoner, had rejoined his battery.

The bugle sounded the reveille before daylight on November 5th, and a march was made over very rough country to Piedmont. The morning was pleasant, but the weather turned cold and blustry in the afternoon. Cannonading was again heard in the distance. The command was called up early the next morning, but did not move until noon. It marched on until late in the

night and bivouacked near Orleans. The weather was cold, and the men quickly built fires and laid down around them to sleep.

The morning of the 7th was ushered in with a snow storm. The usual marching orders not appearing to be forthcoming, the men pitched tents, and made themselves as comfortable as they could. The snow was accompanied by a high wind, and made the day a very cheerless one. The men were poorly clothed, the shoes of many of them being so worn that the toes were exposed. About 4 o'clock came marching orders, and off the battery plodded through the darkness and snow. The brigade took the wrong road, unfortunately, and marched about two miles out of the right course. Toward morning, when the proper place was reached, the battery turned into a field, and in a few minutes all the fences were torn down and fires made of the material. Many of the men, tired and cold, spread their blankets upon the snow, which was about two inches in depth, and slept, while others dozed in a sitting posture around the camp fires. Soon after daylight the battery proceeded about a mile and encamped upon a high hill in the edge of a woods, near Waterloo. The quarters were made as comfortable as possible, for the weather was cold, and the supplies running short, foraging parties were sent out after food for the men. The battery did not leave this camp until the evening of the 9th, when it crossed the Rappahannock River at Glen Mills and was placed upon the picket line, near Amissville. The following is a quotation from Sergeant Andrew's journal :

November 10th.—"At Amissville. Left our camp yesterday at 4 o'clock P. M. We moved on a short distance and were compelled to wait for Romer's Battery to come out. They were not harnessed as yet and were to precede us. The men improved the time by scouring the deserted camps of the infantry in search of old shoes. Some of them were well rewarded for their trouble. Times are pretty hard with us when the men hunt up old clothing to wear. We struck toward the Rappahannock, which we crossed at a village called 'Glenn's Mills.' The village consists of a large cotton mill, with its necessary outbuildings and storehouses, and some three or four other storehouses, occupied by the operatives of the mills. The mills appeared to be in running order, and possibly had been at work that day, judging from the appearance of the inhabitants. But two or three men were to be seen, but plenty of women. In one house there were some fifteen or twenty of them. One pretty fair looking damsel was standing in a door combing her hair; whether hunting for 'cavalry' or fixing for her beau, I cannot say. The road was very bad on both sides of the river, which is a small affair here. It is called 'Hedgeman Creek' where we crossed. There are a number of small creeks about here that are called the head waters of the Rappahannock. By crossing the fields we soon came on the turnpike that leads from Alexandria towards little Washington and Sperryville. We fol-



MAJOR-GENERAL A. E. BURNSIDE

owed the road and came to a halt about 8 o'clock, near the village of Amissville. Romer's Battery left us a couple of miles back and went to Jeffersonville, which is towards Culpepper. At Amissville we met two regiments of our brigade on the back track. They had been out here on picket duty, supporting Pleasanton's Cavalry, which had been driven in during the morning. The cavalry had driven the rebels from here on Saturday. Our brigade is at Jefferson. The First Brigade, with which we traveled yesterday, came out to relieve the others. The men complained very much at being routed out of their quarters at night. The village is stretched out for some distance down the pike. It is a town of twenty-five or thirty houses. Near by is a very neat frame church. Heard some pretty heavy cannonading this morning over towards our left, and orders came to be ready to move immediately, and to leave everything behind.

November 11th.—"The rebels early yesterday morning made an attack in force on our cavalry, driving them a short distance. Soon after the firing commenced, the cavalry teams were seen coming in on double quick. This made considerable stir among our teamsters. The brigade was ordered out and soon returned on quick step. The teams were ordered out by Captain Ravolle, the adjutant general, and we were not given time to load up anything. The baggage was ordered to fall back toward Waterloo. They construed the order literally, and fell back beyond Waterloo. We went with the teams seven miles back. The firing was confined almost exclusively to the cavalry, who had a number of hand-to-hand fights during the day. There was a pretty good show for a regular Bull Run skedaddle when the teams first started off. But matters soon cooled down, and all went off well enough. We now hold our own ground and do not know where the rebels are. The teams were all ordered back last night; ours came in about 3 o'clock. Our battery is divided - one section being on our old camping ground, the other two being in the village. The latter sections are in no danger of starving, having killed two heifers and one pig this morning. Had a very heavy frost last night, almost equal to a small snow. The people of this village, when they saw the troops coming back yesterday morning, showed their secesh feelings by waving their handkerchiefs and hurrahing. Women and children all seemed rejoiced. The men being scarce, I did not witness any demonstration on their part."

The morning of the 10th opened with beautiful and mild November weather. The men were generally engaged in washing their clothes, when brisk cannonading was heard from the front. The sound came gradually nearer, and soon the battery was placed in readiness for an attack. It was then ordered to advance with the brigade toward the fight, with instructions to leave tents and knapsacks with the baggage wagons, on the camp ground. Proceeding about half a mile, the baggage wagon's of Pleasanton's Cavalry were met, coming in from the front, with the mules on a run. It was soon ascertained that a large force of Confederate cavalry had forced Pleasanton back, and orders were given to retire the brigade to Amissville, where the battery took position for action, while the

baggage trains went thundering down the turnpike toward Waterloo. There was a prospect, for a short time, of a veritable Waterloo, but Pleasanton succeeded in checking the enemy, until assistance from the infantry arrived when they were in turn driven back. The Union cavalry were distinctly seen fighting the enemy, but the battery was not called upon to take part in the fight. Everything in camp had been ordered to be loaded upon the wagons, but the men in charge of them became excited, and left nearly all the knapsacks and tents behind. They were afterward recovered by the batterymen while awaiting the advance of the enemy.

The 11th was passed quietly in camp, though occasional reports of cannonading were heard in the distance. The men were principally occupied in cooking their plunder. It was a good country for foraging, and fresh pork, veal and chicken formed part of the menu of the men's fare for several days. Guards were posted upon private property, but squads of foragers would start out on a raid as soon as a halt was made, and carry off their plunder before the guards could be posted. Among other articles highly prized was leaf tobacco, which was dubbed "Rappahannock." Rolled up after a manner into cigars, it furnished a villainously strong smoke.

At daylight on the 12th the command returned to Waterloo, encamping about half a mile from a former camp ground at this place. The tents were put up and preparations made for a comfortable rest, but near nightfall the march was resumed over muddy roads to a point near the spot at White Sulphur Spring, upon which the battery had encamped the summer before, during Pope's retreat. General McClellan was now superseded by General Burnside, who had been commander of the Ninth Corps, the command of which was given to General Wilcox. The battery remained in camp during the next two days. On the evening of the 13th there was some exchange of shots with the enemy's artillery on the opposite bank of the Rappahannock, in which Clark's Battery took part, and one section of Durell's Battery was ordered to be in readiness to join them. The horses were hitched up, and the section stood in camp for some time, but it was finally dismissed. The Confederates had made a dash upon the Union picket line and captured the colonel and major of the 11th New Hampshire Regiment. The men had been without their regular rations of "hard tack" for two days, but the supply trains arrived on the evening of the 13th, and each man received a ration of ten crackers.

CHAPTER XIII.

ARTILLERY DUEL AT SULPHUR SPRINGS.

REVEILLE sounded at 5 o'clock on the 15th, and about 7 the command was on the march again, passing through the village and by the burnt bridge which had spanned the Rappahannock, where a turn was made up the hills from the river. This was the bridge which the Union soldiers had such a hard time setting on fire on Pope's retreat. Ascending the hill the enemy's cavalry appeared upon the opposite side of the river, emerging from the woods in squads. A small body of Union cavalry on duty near the ruined bridge, forded the stream and advancing toward them engaged in a skirmish with them. A few moments later the enemy's artillery opened upon the division wagon train, which was bringing up the rear of the column, and threatened to capture or destroy it. A staff officer rode up to Captain Durell with orders to return a section of his guns to the river hill and engage the enemy's artillery. The left section, Lieutenant Howard McIlvain commanding was sent on this duty. Posting his guns in a peach orchard on the top of the hill, he opened upon the opposing battery. The Confederate cavalry made a charge down to the river, and were about to ford the stream, when the 35th Massachusetts Infantry, which was lying in wait for them, poured a volley into the advancing horsemen, which sent them whirling back. Six empty saddles were counted. The Confederates served their guns unusually well, delivering effective shots among the wagons, which greatly demoralized the teamsters. The wagon-master turned back his wagons that had not reached the exposed part of the road, as soon as the fight began, and ordered them to join the division by another route.

The battery paid no attention to the Union guns, so long as the wagons were in view, but after the last had passed out of sight, McIlvain's guns received the undivided attention of the Confederate gunners. Unfortunately the Union ammunition proved to be defective, many of the shells exploding before reaching the river. Only an occasional shot carried near to the mark. This unequal contest was kept up for more than an hour before support was

received from the other four guns of the battery, which took position on the opposite side of the road. Their ammunition was also poor. The enemy's guns still continued to pound the left section, their shells bursting all around. A solid shot from a twenty-pound gun struck the gallant McIlvain, taking off his right arm and inflicting a terrible wound in his side. He had just encouraged his men with the words: "Stick to your guns, boys! Watch that smoke." It was the smoke from the gun that sent the fatal shot. He wanted his gunners to aim their pieces at it. He was carried back in rear of the limbers; but he requested the men to return to their guns and let him lie there. Shortly after a shot struck Henry B. Ives, one of the detached men from Wadsworth's Brigade, driver of the lead team of the fourth piece, and shattered his right arm. He was immediately cared for. A surgeon amputated the limb on the field. The projectiles for the left section being exhausted, it retired to the caissons for a fresh supply, and later returned to the fight. The battery expended in this engagement over 300 rounds of ammunition. In the meantime Benjamin's Battery of twenty-pound Parrott guns came up and the Confederates were soon silenced. Besides the casualties above mentioned, private Amos Antrim from Berks County, received a contusion of the face from a piece of shell.

Lieutenant McIlvain bore his suffering with marvellous fortitude until about 8 o'clock in the evening when he passed away into the sleep which knows no waking. He died the death of a hero, bravely fighting for his country, like the soldier that he was. The entire command, officers and men, lamented his death, and regarded it as an irreparable loss. He was beloved by the whole battery, and especially by the men of his own section. The captain keenly felt the loss of his right-hand and trusty lieutenant, the one to whom he always turned when an important duty was to be performed. Whenever a responsible or dangerous task was to be executed, McIlvain was called to lead. He did not appear to know fear; but was as cool and collected in the thick of the fight as when calmly sleeping under the white canopy of his tent. He was kind and just to his men, and would have resented an act of injustice to any one of them, no matter if it was imposed by the general commanding. He was capable of manœuvering and fighting a much larger command, and would, no doubt, have been advanced to high rank in the service had his life been spared to the close of the war.

The following account of the engagement was given by a correspondent of the New York *Tribune*, who was personally in the midst of the fight :

“ The First and Second Brigades of General Sturgis’ Division broke camp at about 7 o’clock, A. M., to move from the camp at White Sulphur Springs to the neighborhood of Fayetteville. There was a choice of two roads, one of which leads back from the Rappahannock, and was therefore safe from the shot and shell of the enemy, while the other – the most direct route and considerably more convenient for the transportation of the wagon trains—passed the Spring, and, approaching the river, turned to the left at a sharp angle in plain view of, and but a trifling distance from a large mansion upon a hillside on the other branch of the stream. The road as it approaches the river exposes a column of troops or train of wagons passing over it to a dangerous enfilading fire from a hill, where the house is situated, and after the turn is made, troops and trains moving away to the left, are in range from the hill for some distance, till they are finally protected by the hills rising upon either side of the river, behind which the road winds.

“ The two brigades had been for some time in motion, and a portion of the train, under charge of Captain Plato, division quartermaster, had passed the dangerous turn in the road, when our cavalry were seen skirmishing with the rebels in the neighborhood of the house on the opposite hill. Finally, our cavalry, seeing the departure of the troops, formed in a solid square and returned toward the river at the point where the ruins of the bridge crossing the stream was guarded by the 35th Massachusetts. At the same moment the rebel cavalry emerged from the wood in rear of the house and formed in a hallow square, protecting two pieces of artillery, which were planted by the house. A moment more and a 20-pound rifled shell from a Parrott gun came whizzing along over the line of wagons approaching the river, exploding in unpleasant proximity to the train.

“ Captain Durell’s Battery immediately took up position and opened as soon as possible. The rebels now got five guns in position, three of them being 20-pound Parrotts, and a hail of shot and shell flew over the heads of the train, the troops having got beyond range. Captain Plato, seeing the danger to which his wagons were exposed, many of them containing ammunition, turned back that portion which had not reached the turn, and they moved to their destination over the more difficult but less dangerous road. Captain Durell’s Battery, occupying an exceedingly exposed position, withstood for something like an hour the fire from the heavy 20-pound guns. Early in the fight, Lieutenant Howard McIlvain was struck by a shell which carried away his arm, side, thigh and hip, laying open his entrails and causing one of the most fearful wounds ever recorded. The brave and unfortunate young man lay in the most horrible agony, raving from pain a great portion of the time, from the moment of receiving his wound till 8 o’clock in the evening, when he was relieved from his sufferings by death. He said to a friend, as he lay writhing in agony, that he was not afraid to die ; he only wished that death might come soon to relieve him of the dreadful pain he suffered. All who have come in contact with McIlvain, pronounce him a young man of remarkable promise and most excellent qualities, social and otherwise, and one who would have made

a noteworthy mark in the world had he been spared. He is universally lamented in his corps, with which he had been connected since the 11th of last August, and Captain Durell mourns in him his best and most trustworthy officer, which is saying nothing derogatory to the other brave men in his command.

"The cavalry turned back. The next moment the expected shell the first one of the fight—passed over the train, and a short time afterward occurred the very charge anticipated by Captain Plato, which was successfully met and repulsed by our infantry and cavalry at the bridge. The long line of heavy wagons, many of them filled with ammunition—which had passed the turn, now found themselves slowly and toilsomely crossing a boggy meadow, filled with mud-holes and ditches. Over their heads—the hill upon which our batteries were planted partially protecting them—flew the rebel missiles, many of them bursting directly over the train. Some wagons were struck, though generally the enemy fired too high. One driver was hit by a shell, which fractured his right leg and disabled two mules. One ammunition wagon had the tail-board knocked out by a shell, which fortunately did not explode. Two wagons laden with oats were disabled, their contents being saved and the wagons burned to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. A horse was left behind, used up and worthless for the time, which I had the 'melancholly pleasure' of shooting for the same purpose. With these exceptions, the entire train was got off in safety, having been extricated from an exceedingly unpleasant predicament. The Second Brigade, General Ferrero, being nearest the train, had meanwhile been ordered back to its protection. General Getty, of the Third Division, followed by General Burns of the First, arrived on the ground about 9.30 o'clock, and by 10 o'clock, Benjamin's famous battery, E, 2nd United States Artillery, took up a commanding position on the hill, above the ruined hotel, and opened on the enemy with his six 20-pound Parrotts, silencing his guns in about half an hour."

After the Confederates were driven from the field, Durell's Battery followed the division and encamped within a mile of Fayetteville, beside its old comrades of King's Division, to which it was formerly attached. A rough coffin was made by the battery artificers, and the remains of Lieutenant McIlvain placed therein for shipment to his late home at Reading, which could not be done, however, until Warrenton Junction was reached, on the 17th. The next morning the division moved off promptly at a quick pace, which was kept up throughout the day's march. In the evening it encamped along the railroad a mile south of Warrenton Junction.

The command broke camp early on the morning of November 17th, taking the Fredericksburg road—the same highway upon which the battery had moved three times before. The army marched in three columns—artillery and baggage trains on the road, and a column of infantry on either side of it. All were urged forward at a quick pace and few halts were made. The rear

of each division was followed by a strong guard so placed for the purpose of preventing straggling, which was certain to result in capture by the enemy. It was a race to reach Fredericksburg before the Confederates got possession of the town. In the evening the command halted near the old mill on the Catlett Station road.

The troops were called up before daylight the next morning and again urged forward. The Pennsylvania Reserves, King's and Rickett's Divisions, were passed bivouacking at the Brick Church, where they had stopped for the night on ground which had, on a previous march, been the camping place of the battery.

Reveille was sounded at 4 o'clock on the 19th. The troops moved at daylight, reaching the Rappahannock River, opposite Fredericksburg, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. It was soon ascertained that the enemy was upon the opposite side of the river awaiting the arrival of Burnside's army.



CHAPTER XIV.

BURNSIDE'S FREDERICKSBURG.

THE battery was at once placed in position on the bank of the river, near the Lacey House, ready to open its guns upon the city. The enemy's pickets were upon the opposite banks of the stream, but offered no resistance to the Union troops' taking position in front of them. On the contrary, the meeting was rather of a friendly nature, the pickets conversing across the stream, and twitting each other over the incidents and misfortunes of the war. "Johnny Reb" would ask his Yankee opponent how he liked Bull Run, and the Yankee would in return inquire for his estimate of Antietam. The next day Benjamin's Battery opened upon a train of cars that was hauling stores out of the city, firing several shots, none of them, however, doing any visible damage. During the night the camp was drenched by a cold rain storm, which made the quarters of the men very uncomfortable. In a letter dated November 21st, published in the *Bucks County Intelligencer*, Sergeant Andrews describes the condition of the camp as follows :

"Dismal, rainy weather, with high winds, driving the rain into the fronts of the tarpaulin tents. The straw in front of the beds is trodden into the mud, and presents a most filthy appearance, reminding one of a dirty hog-pen. The large number of men quartered in each tent soon had the earth trampled into liquid mud. The tents are also rendered more unpleasant and untenable by the mire and filth which ran into them from the picket ropes. The men were rather unfortunate in the position of their tents, being in rear of the caissons, on the slope of the hill. The battery is in regular position, the limbers some distance in rear of the guns, and the line of caissons a couple of hundred feet in rear of them. The object is to keep all concealed, so that the enemy can see nothing but the flash of our guns, should we be compelled to use them. Every knoll along the river, both above and below the town, has a battery in position on it. The guns below the town command the country for miles down the railroad and the Bowling Green road. The country opposite us, as far as the eye can discern, is a level plain, clear of woodland as it follows the railroad. We can see the smoke and escaping steam from an approaching engine for nearly four miles. Directly opposite us, within a couple of miles, are hills through which the plank road to Gordonsville and the telegraph road to Richmond go. On these hills the enemy are in position, but we can see very few of them moving about. The wagon trains of the rebels took these roads. We could see

them very plainly as they went out, the country intervening being cleared. The residences below the town are very fine, and present a much handsomer appearance than any of the buildings in the town. The inmates do not appear to be at all non-plussed by the Yankees, as they move about attending to their work. The infantry in camp on our old drill ground are in a dreadful condition this morning. The ground formed a natural basin, and the poor fellows were flooded out. General Sturgis and staff, likewise in quarters there, shared the same fate. They all stood out in the rain together, this morning, rubbing their noses over sickly fires. Occasionally we hear a rifle going *plick, plick*, up the river; the pickets indulging in a little familiarity with each other by exchanging leaden pills. The enemy has his pickets posted in the houses and under the porches of the town. The rebels started the foundry over in the town to running. Burnside destroyed all the machinery the Government had put there before he left, last summer; also the wire bridge he had erected. The enemy destroyed the bridge at Falmouth the day of the late skirmish here, and then forded the river. The rebels have completely gutted the country. The train that went out yesterday did not get a grain of corn. What little plunder the inhabitants have they are willing to trade off for a little salt; but salt being none too plentiful with us, they did not get much of it. They asked seventy-five cents per dozen for eggs. The negroes commenced flocking in and the general put them to work, building bridges and roads. The old factory building opposite Falmouth, used by us last summer as a hospital, was illuminated at night. Their pickets are again on the river bank with large fires to mark their posts. Ours are on this side directly opposite. The pickets are all on friendly terms and carry on conversation during the day. This makes their duty more pleasant, especially as they do not fear being shot at, picket firing having been abolished by both sides. Our supplies are now drawn from Belle Plain. The rain made the roads very heavy, and whole trains are sometimes stuck in the mud. The mail that went out yesterday was so large that three wagons were required to convey it, and five wagons are required to bring in the mails due us. From the scarcity of lights in the houses, the inhabitants must have nearly all left town, or darkened the windows with heavy curtains. The bands are tantalizing the rebels to-night, serenading the general at Lacey's house. They are giving them 'Hail Columbia,' 'Yankee Doodle,' etc. No doubt the airs of those old-time and once familiar tunes are very pleasant to secession ears. We had our tattoo roll call at 7 o'clock, the men being all anxious to go to bed to get warm. Soldiering is a good business to learn sleeping in. Some of the men, I really believe, slept nearly the whole twenty-four hours, barely taking time for their meals. Others have the cook's trench for their idol, living there nearly all the time. I hear a large crowd there now, talking, waiting to fill their fat boxes, as the cooks are now boiling off meat. This may be a laughable idea to you, that men should load down their haversacks with boxes and bottles of grease. I consider it a *fine* idea, as it gives us many a piece of fried meat, as well as fried mush and crackers. Tied to the knapsacks, or hung on the muskets of half the infantrymen that pass us, you can see the little frying pan. Any one of them would throw away his knapsack and its contents before he would give up his little pan. The ground is so moist that we have considerable trouble in keeping our horses fastened. The horses pull out their stakes and keep the corporals on the race after them."

The 22nd was a quiet day, with the exception of an occasional cannon-shot fired whenever the enemy attempted to move a train. They were seen to be engaged in building earthworks on the heights back of the city. The pickets still maintained friendly communications. The battery mail-carrier brought into camp a large back mail, which was gladly welcomed by the men. Orders were received the next day to shell any train of cars seen to be moving within the enemy's lines, but no such attempt being made, the battery missed an opportunity to practice in marksmanship.

The reveille was sounded at 4 o'clock on the 24th, Bell's Landing, on the Potomac River, being reported as the destination of the march. The command moved at sunrise to headquarters, at the Phillips' House, where the order was countermanded. The battery went into camp about half a mile back of its late position on the banks of the river, upon ground which had that morning been vacated by Romer's Battery. The next day it was inspected by a major of the regular army, and a new supply of ammunition was received.

The 26th was employed by the drivers in washing and oiling the artillery harness, which was always a distasteful duty. Thursday, November 27th, was Thanksgiving Day. Many of the boys went out into the woods and fields beyond the limits of the camps, hunting for rabbits, which were plentiful. The following is taken from Andrew's journal :

' Have received no orders to observe Thanksgiving Day. Never presumed to keep any holiday, or even Sunday, unless so ordered by the commanding general. Everything around us has been very quiet, scarcely a sound being heard. The men are scattered around in groups sunning themselves, engaged in playing at cards, a very favorite amusement with them; a few sleeping, and a few are writing or reading.

"We received an order relieving Lieutenant Loeser from duty as acting ordnance officer of the Second Division, and returning him to the battery on duty. We are pleased with his return for we miss him very much, and have become more attached to him than any other of our officers. He was a captain in the New York Fire Zouaves, of which regiment his brother was colonel.

"The men enjoyed the evening with various sports. At first they started a straight four, but the want of the proper 'cat gut' compelled them to give up the stag performances. Then the rough but exhilarating game of 'leap frog' followed. This afforded them more amusement than any other of their games; many a poor fellow received a good tumble, and had his *dainty* fingers smashed by the *soul-less* remains of a pair of No. 11 boots. Then came a Fourth of July oration, pure spread-eagle style—the ceremonies closing with the freaks of the wonderful elephant. The aforesaid animal closed his eventful career by losing his skin, having been led into the bushes, and in his struggles to extricate himself, losing the dirty horse blanket.

November 28th.—"The first locomotive came up to Fredericksburg to-day. Its approach was hailed with delight by all the troops, and visions of boxes, pies, etc., came floating in beautiful confusion before the men's eyes."

On the 29th the old routine of foot, gun and field drills was resumed, and a rigid system of camp police instituted. Every scrap of dirt, stick or stone, was removed from the camp ground and everything belonging to the command put in good order and at its proper place.

On the 7th of December the men were ordered to go to the woods and procure timber for hut building. The construction of winter quarters was begun with a will, as all hands were eager to have comfortable shelter. The orders came none too soon, for cold weather and snow soon followed, and the men were poorly clad. Many of their garments were badly worn, and some of the men were almost barefoot. Andrew's journal of the 7th says:

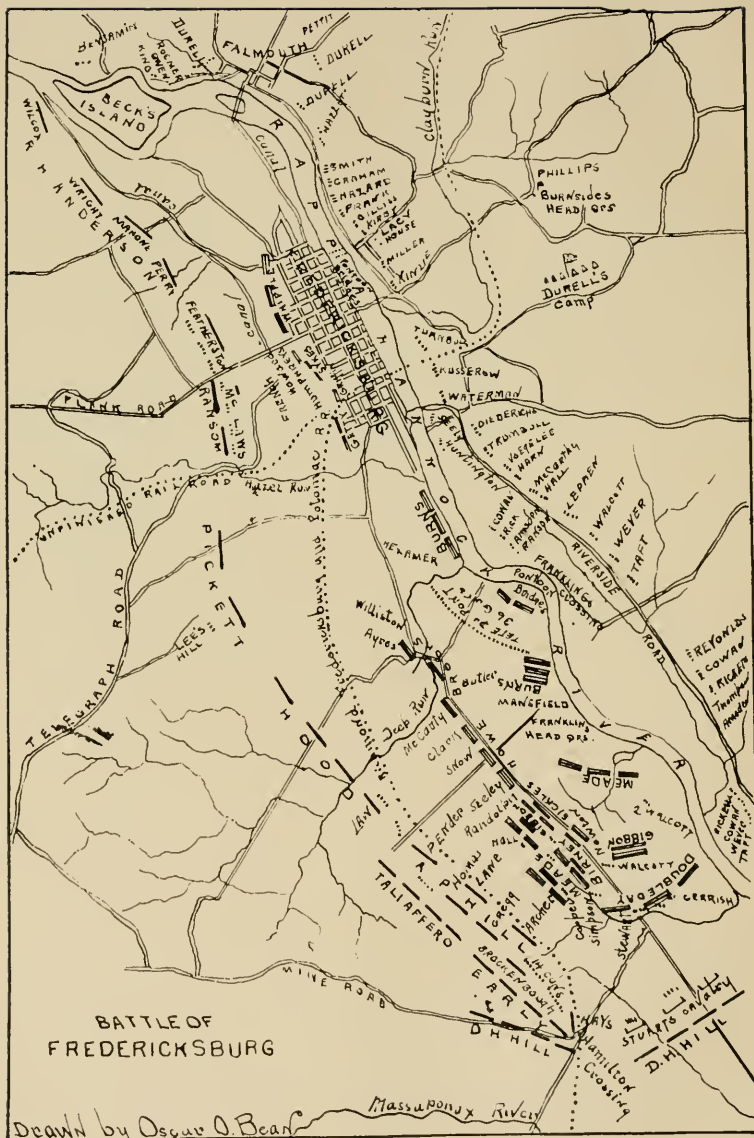
"Last night was the coldest we have had this winter thus far. The wind was high and the air keen. The ground is white with snow except where foot-paths have been made. The traveling is bad, the mire being deep and frozen on the top. Heavy artillery is coming to the front. This morning a special train brought seven twenty-pounder Rodman guns. Goods and stores of all kinds are arriving daily for the use of the troops. The officers have received orders for all duty to be suspended for the present, and for the officers and men to make themselves comfortable, and the teams to be used in hauling logs, etc., necessary for the construction of huts. This is the first Sunday that we have not heard the church bells of Fredericksburg ring. The old town clock, however, still thunders away undisturbed. Any number of chimneys can be seen sending out their columns of smoke, intimating that there is some life as yet in the town. It is thought that the greater number of the houses are abandoned by the proper inmates and are now tenanted by the dirty rebel soldiery. The enemy does not show us near so many of his men as when we first came here. We see none now except the pickets on the river bank, and by the aid of a glass, those at work on the fortifications. The employees on the railroad are kept hard at work. Trains are running in and out every hour of the day and night. With all their running the commissariat does not seem to make much headway. The piles of stores keep about the same size. The teams haul away every day about as much as is brought in."

When orders were received on the 9th, to have three days' cooked rations on hand the men began to lose interest in the work of building winter quarters. About noon of the 10th, building operations were stopped and the men were excited and discouraged. The work on the stables was progressing rapidly, and they were fast approaching completion, when Captain Durell ordered the men to cease working for the present, and to make themselves ready for a march at 8 o'clock in the evening. He stopped the

work because he thought it improbable that the battery would be returned to the same place.

It was a cold night, with nearly two inches of snow upon the ground. The battery took position on the heights of the river bank just below Falmouth. The implements suspended to the gun carriages and everything that was liable to rattle or make a sound were muffled. Loud talking was forbidden, and every precaution taken to keep the enemy in ignorance of the movement. Fires were prohibited, and every man was expected to sleep—if at all—at his post. By orders nothing was taken along but overcoats and blankets; knápsacks being left behind in the camp in care of the cooks and teamsters. A rubber blanket, a woolen blanket and an overcoat spread upon the snow was the best bed at hand, and the canopy of heaven, dotted with bright and twinkling stars of a wintry sky the only shelter for the troops. The men sought rest in their novel beds, some of them soon falling to sleep, while others, being suddenly apprised of a very cold sensation in the back or side produced by the melting snow as it was thawed by the heat from their bodies, arose and paced backward and forward the remainder of the night. There were some in the command unmindful of such a trifle as a pool of ice water, and slept throughout the night.

The wakeful ones moved about to keep their blood in circulation, reflecting on the vicissitudes of a soldier's life; speculating about the outcome of the battle which would begin with the dawn of day, and thinking of home and the loved ones there, peacefully sleeping in warm beds. It was a long, cold and cheerless night; but it ended at 4 o'clock in the morning, when the first boom of cannon brought every man to his feet, and sent him to his post ready for action. Next the musketry was opened and soon grew heavy down the river where the pontoons were being laid to afford facilities for crossing. They were being put down at the same place occupied by the pontoon of the summer before. The Confederates occupied every house along the river front within rifle shot of the pontoons, shooting from doors, windows, cellars, holes bored through walls, etc. The Union artillery, which was posted on the banks of the river, forming an unbroken line from Falmouth to a point below the city, next opened a bombardment upon Fredericksburg. Within three-quarters of a mile were posted thirteen batteries. The roar and thunder of the belching cannon was terrific. The echo along the river added to the awful din. The



batteries were all ordered to fire on the city and demolish it, and drive out the enemy's sharpshooters. The fog was so dense that the opposite side could scarcely be seen, and the smoke of battle was almost suffocating.

Toward noon the fog cleared away, when it was seen that many of the shots had not struck the city, having been fired too high. As soon as this was discovered the elevation of the guns was lowered, and the sound produced by crashing shells and falling bricks indicated that the fire was now more effective. The engineers, supported by a strong force of infantry, had been working hard to bridge the stream since 4 o'clock, but every step was contested by the enemy with a storm of bullets. At last the 7th Michigan and 20th Massachusetts Regiments took a desperate chance. Jumping into the boats and quickly rowing into the stream, they gained the opposite shore through a murderous fire, in which many of their number were killed and wounded. But the regiment was successful in effecting a landing and in maintaining it, and the bridge was finished about 4 P. M. The troops promptly began to cross over, and as soon as they reached the opposite bank the fighting became general. The musketry fire through the streets was very heavy, the enemy making a strong resistance, but he was finally driven to his intrenchments on the heights beyond the town.

Up to this time the Confederates had not used their artillery with the exception of a few desultory shots, aimed at points above and below the city. They now opened their batteries and commenced playing on the troops crossing the river. Durell's Battery began firing on the town about daylight, doing so slowly, not caring to waste much ammunition, and continued it for an hour or more, when it was ordered not to fire unless the enemy's infantry were seen. The Confederate pickets kept at their posts along the river across from the battery, their reserve lying covered behind a mill and stone wall immediately opposite. Captain Durell gave them the benefit of a couple of case shots, which had no other effect, however, than to make them hug the closer to their cover. A battery on a hill in the rear commenced firing on the Confederate works in the afternoon, and some of their projectiles burst directly over Durell's command making the place rather uncomfortable.

Night coming on, each man made preparations for sleeping. The ground was still pretty well covered with snow, but fires were now permitted, which were made large, and heavy pieces of logs

placed on them to keep them burning through the night. Each fire was early in the evening encircled by a squad of weary, sleepy soldiers. Nothing happened to disturb their rest and they were permitted to enjoy a refreshing sleep. The following account of the remaining days of the battle is taken from Andrew's journal :

December 12th.—"Our horses were all fed, as well as ourselves, by daylight, and the limbers refilled with ammunition from the caissons, expecting rather heavy work during the day. The sun rose beautifully and the atmosphere clear, giving every indication of a sunshiny day for the fight, which it turned to be. The rebels commenced firing early in the morning. We, however, paid no particular attention to them, as what few shots they did attempt to throw struck in the river banks below us. At 9 A. M. we commenced firing, continuing only twenty minutes. We fired but little, as we were in a very exposed position and did not care to draw their fire on us, or even to waste our ammunition on trifles. All of our shot, except a few condemned ones, did what they were called on to do. Colonel Hayes, under whose charge the batteries were, seeing that we were in danger from bursting shells of our own artillery, ordered us to move and take position in the earthworks just in rear of Falmouth. We had no objection to this, and quietly moved our plunder, passing through Sykes' Division of Regulars. When we halted we found ourselves on a knoll overlooking the whole battle-field. We discovered that our neighbors were the party who had been throwing the iron over our heads. Everything was here just to suit us. From these forts we had a splendid range on all the rebel works on our left. From these works they commenced firing a few minutes before 3 P. M. As soon as their first gun had emitted its smoke our boys were at their posts and played into them lively—so much so that I fear many a cracked head can testify to the correctness of our aim. We were firing at pretty high elevation—fifteen degrees—and at a distance of over 3,000 yards. The shot used was percussion shell, which bursts on striking any object. We continued firing until sunset. The firing became general along the whole lines this afternoon. Large trains of sutlers' wagons were coming in all day, but their trade in tobacco was somewhat spoiled by the troops, who were selling the tobacco they had fished out of the river. Tobacco was sold at the rate of two plugs for one cent. The tobacco was so tightly packed that it was not injured by the water. Towards evening, as I was standing at the left of the works, watching the operations, I was surprised at seeing Lieutenant Gensel coming along. He looks remarkably well. He tells me that he had been unwell, and was still under the weather. Having picked out a comparatively dry spot—for all was mud—we rolled in for the night.

December 13th.—"A heavy dew fell during the night, making our blankets very wet. At 10 the firing commenced on the left, and continued all day. Such another racket I never heard. The rattle of musketry was equal to the cannonading of Thursday. The smoke soon hid the city from view, and all we could see in that direction was the belching of the guns. Early in the morning we received orders to be ready to move at a moment's notice. Our horses were kept harnessed all day and night. The infantry were firing all night opposite us. The balloon went up a number of times during the day. We opened fire at 11 o'clock A. M., but fired only a few rounds, being ordered to cease, and

only to fire when the enemy opened on us. At 1.45 P. M. opened again, on a rebel battery that was bold enough to come out in front of the fortifications. This concern soon retired from business. Sykes' men moving out, furnished us with luxuries—wood and boards. We soon put up a shanty, adorned on the sides, back and front with damask curtains made of oat bags—a very stylish affair. After dark we all went over to a ruined house on our left and watched the night fighting. It was supremely grand. We could distinctly see the flashes of musketry on both sides; and the burning fuses on the shells, as they passed through the air, resembled so many meteors.

December 14th.—"The infantry commenced firing early in the morning. We were ordered to move again, and take positions on a hill above Falmouth. Two sections were posted in a very fine peach orchard. The other was in advance, on the road. The position being much exposed, the caissons were sent about two miles around, to come in safely. We had barely arrived, when a solid shot came plunging along ahead of us, tearing up the ground fearfully. It ricocheted and struck a fence on top of a hill about 300 yards before us. The summit of the hill was filled with gaping infantry, who were soon taken with the *leaves*, and created a scene I never before saw and certainly will never forget. They considered it a dangerous locality. The battery was posted by a large frame house, the family having left it. They came back in the afternoon, young ones and all. At 4 30 P. M. we opened fire, disturbing our madam, and she left for parts out of range. We tried their cellar, and got just so far as to see the apples, potatoes, etc.; but white oak bars said 'Hands off.' Amused ourselves during the day in cooking and eating. Pitched our bed on the sod, under an apple tree, and spent the first comfortable night out.

December 15th.—"Quiet all morning, orders being to keep out of sight. At noon opened fire and gave the rebels the benefit of a few shots. Made such accurate shots that we were complimented by Colonel Hayes, who sent down an orderly for that purpose. We again fired towards evening; this was the last firing we did.

December 16th.—"Woke up this morning to find ourselves in a very wet bed. Rain commenced about 3 P. M., and the water ran under us like young rivers. The battery moved and was parked in a woods about half a mile to the right of our old position, with orders to remain where we were, in readiness to resume the old position. Here the men rigged up quarters out of cedar and pine brush, which were pretty comfortable—had plenty to eat, and plenty of wood to burn. Whose business is it if we did kill a cow that would have a calf in a few days, and eat her? The owners were hunting her, but nobody could tell where the cow was. To-day is the anniversary of our coming into Dixie. We did not celebrate it, it not being a very joyful occasion. During the fight we expended the following ammunition: 125 time shells, 60 percussion shells, 7 case shot."

General Burnside, finding the enemy's works beyond the city impregnable to the assault of his army, and hampered by the half-hearted efforts of his corps commanders, who were infected with jealousy of him and of each other, determined to withdraw from the field. This movement was begun on the evening of the 15th,

a very dark and stormy night favoring the movement, so that the whole army recrossed the river by daylight on the 16th, without the enemy's knowledge. Even some portions of the Union picket line was not aware of the retreat to the other shore, until daylight revealed the situation. They at once withdrew as stealthily and quickly as possible, but not soon enough for some of their number to escape capture by the enemy. Several of them came down to the river directly opposite the position occupied by Durell's Battery, and waded through the stream, which was at this point shallow and full of rocks. The troops were very much depressed in spirits. They had fought hard and lost over twelve thousand of their number. Nothing had been gained. On the other hand the Confederates were elated. Their pickets soon returned to their former posts on the river bank, and geyed the Union troops on their failure to carry the heights. It was a gloomy day for the Army of the Potomac.

All was quiet along the lines on the 16th, with the exception of a few shells from the enemy's cannon, which were thrown in the morning at some retiring squads of pickets. Durell's Battery moved into a neighboring cedar woods and parked its guns by the side of Benjamin's Battery. A ration of whiskey was issued to the men. The weather was very cold for camping without tents, but the men put up fairly comfortable shelter of cedar brush. The rations of food were drawn by detachments, which was brought over from the cook house in the old camp by the teams.

The battery remained in its cedar bivouac, with nothing to do during the cold weather which prevailed but keep up the fires and growl at the quartermaster for not furnishing more rations, until Sunday, the 21st, when it moved back to its old camp. Arriving about 10 o'clock in the morning, the men immediately resumed the work of completing the huts, which had been left unfinished on the departure eleven days previous. All hands went to the woods, felled pine trees, cut logs and snaked them to camp, laboring with fresh zeal, encouraged by the prospect of remaining here the remainder of the winter to enjoy the comfortable new quarters.

Orders were now issued requiring the men of each gun detachment to bunk together, and the six duty sergeants and buglers to occupy a separate hut near the captain's quarters. This broke up several messes, parting boon companions and mess mates, and caused no little complaint. But it was one of the inalienable priv-



ON PICKET IN WINTER

ileges of the soldier to growl, and he generally availed himself of this right until his resentment was unloaded, when he philosophically submitted to the inevitable. In this case he soon accommodated himself to his new surroundings, and all lived together in harmony, barring a jar now and then, which is said to occur in the best regulated families.

On the 23rd the weather had turned clear and warm. The men were called up early and set to the work of cleaning the harness and pieces. At 11 o'clock the battery joined the division and was reviewed by General Sumner. It returned to camp just after dinner time, and, after receiving their rations, the men again resumed work upon the huts. The next day being warm and pleasant they were permitted to work upon their quarters unhampered by other duties. The 25th was clear and very pleasant and nearly all of the new quarters received the finishing touches. With many the day passed without a thought of Christmas.

The huts were built of logs to the height of six feet, and were twelve feet square, chinked with strips of wood and plastered with mud. Two feet of earth was dug out and banked against the outside of the structure, which made the interior eight feet in height. This was roofed with a tarpaulin, and the gable ends above the square were enclosed with boards. Some of the huts were provided with a window in the gable. All contained a fire-place, some of which were built of brick. Where brick could not be obtained, logs and sticks of wood, well covered with mud, were the materials used in the construction of this important part of the building. The bunks occupied nearly half the space of the interior. The lower one was set two feet from the floor, and the upper one three feet above, each being provided with mattress made of oat bags filled with pine and spruce. Each hut was designed to accommodate eight men. The interior of them was papered with newspapers, and some were furnished with benches, tables and other furniture. They were very comfortable quarters and the men were pleased with their work. Neither the Sibley tents of the previous winter, nor the summer quarters down near the Lacey House, could be compared with those now provided. The men were as well satisfied in their huts as the 104th Regiment had been with the Carver Barracks. All that was now needed to to complete their happiness was a visit from the paymaster and the issue of new clothing.

The quarters having been completed, Captain Durell ordered that stables be built for the horses. They were constructed with crotched posts and poles cut and brought from the woods and covered with pine and spruce boughs. The roof was a miserable leaky affair, the water dripping down upon the horses long after a rain-fall. The floor was made of a corduroy of logs.

New clothing came on the 26th, and the men were supplied with everything needed in this line, with the exception of under-clothing. Among the garments issued were woolen jackets intended for the Confederate soldiers. These had been captured with an English blockade runner, at Wilmington, N. C. The following are articles of clothing, etc., with prices charged to the men's clothing account, taken from the descriptive list: cap, 68 cents; jacket, \$5.84; scales, 40 cents; trousers, \$4; shirt, 88 cents; drawers, 50 cents; pair bootees, \$2.91; boots, \$3.33; socks, 26 cents; great coat, \$9.75; knapsack and straps, \$2.57; haversack, 48 cents; canteen, 34 cents; stable frock, 68 cents; blanket, \$2.95.

The battery was again taken up to headquarters for review, this time by the corps commander, General Willcox. Captain Durell acted as chief of artillery of the division. The stables were finished on the 29th. On the 30th, new haversacks, canteens, caps, etc., were issued, and on the following day the battery was inspected and mustered for six months' pay, by Captain Durell. The men made a fine appearance in their new uniforms, and were in excellent condition to start in on the new year.

The first day of January, 1863, was free from drill and inspection, and the men were given permission to visit neighboring camps, or celebrate the day in any manner they might choose. The feast was but the ordinary rations on this occasion, consisting of boiled rice with sugar, for dinner, and hard-tack, fat pork, and a tin cup of strong coffee, slightly sweetened, for supper. A few of the men succeeded in procuring whiskey and celebrated the day in quite a lively and noisy manner. Nothing of importance transpiring for some time, the men were permitted to enjoy their new quarters, with little duty to perform. They were under marching orders, however, from day to day, which was a menace to the continuance of their ease and comfort, and which they did not relish. Andrew's wrote at this time as follows:

January 2nd.—"The weather is as much like 2nd of May as 2nd of January. Early in the morning the ground was covered with a heavy frost, and the air was very cool, but as soon as the sun came out, became very warm. The

rebels were either very drunk and in for a spree last night, or else they had a very sudden turn of piety, for about midnight they made the old church bells in the city fairly howl by their ringing. There is a large wagon camp just on the creek, in rear of our camp. The drivers are mostly negroes, who are celebrating the holidays this evening. The whole posse of them are as cocked as an old musket, and making night hideous with their performances, which are really ludicrous. They are the happy possessors of an old squeaking fiddle; poor pussy has to take it from the man handling the bow. I was over awhile watching them going it on the double-shuffle. It was a very fancy show, but by no means equal to the meeting they held in the old barn last summer, or even to the old wench sitting in the shanty door, catching fleas. The rebels are torturing the old bells again over in town, completely drowning the howlings of the curs who serenade us every night. The balloon was up to-day much higher than any time I have seen it yet. The aeronaut does not trust himself up very long, fearful, I reckon, of the big Whitworth guns over the river. They sent him an iron pill on the day of the fight, which landed far in his rear, but was sufficient notice to hurry him from the upper regions. The President's emancipation proclamation has made considerable stir among the troops on both sides. A flag of truce went over the river this afternoon, and the rebel pickets inquired if they were after darkies, as they had plenty of them over there.

Saturday, January 3rd.—“The Lacey property has been much despoiled since the battle. It is used as a hospital, and as wood is not convenient to those in charge, the hands employed about it have cut down all the trees on the grounds. It is a shameful piece of spoliation, as there were some of the handsomest trees among them that ever I laid my eyes on. But war, like a railroad company, cares but little for the beauty of the route traveled. Orderlies are galloping about with hands full of orders, and another big 32-pounder went down to the river fortifications this evening, to keep company with the seven that have been there since the battle. Two of the rebel pickets came over the river this afternoon to our boys on this side, for the purpose of trading tobacco for coffee. Although there are express orders against the pickets being friendly, they will make themselves neighborly. They made their barter while in view of their men, but it was the last they saw of them, and probably will be for some time, as they were seen this evening at the depot, with passes in their hands for Washington. Our pontoon wagons have commenced moving away; it was said up the river.

Sunday, January 4th.—Great preparations were made for a grand review that was ordered to take place this afternoon under the auspices of General Burnside. The boys were kept busy in cleaning up harness and themselves for the inspection that would take place at 12.30 P. M., before the review at 2 P. M. After everything was in good trim, orders came in that it was postponed; and to let us know that our work was not all in vain, the captain had inspection. The usual rule, last winter, was to have a knapsack inspection on every Sunday except the last one in the month, when all hands turned out on a mounted inspection. The day was remarkably fine for such an operation, until about meridian, when the sky became overcast with black clouds and a stiff breeze sprang up. Everything requiring preparation is ordered to come off on Sunday, generally, and the orders are issued late on Saturday night. A

great smoke comes up from the rebel lines, as though they were breaking camp, or had a tremendous quantity of filth to dispose of. We were visited this afternoon by two men connected with the Christian Association. They distributed papers and testaments among the men. They have been very busily engaged in taking care of the sick and wounded, furnishing them with such delicacies as they relish. They inquired about the health of our men. We had none who needed their assistance, having only two men off duty sick, and they only with camp diarrhœa."

On the morning of the 6th, orders were received to be in readiness for a review in the afternoon, when the cannoneers set to work and washed the pieces and caissons, and the drivers washed and blackened the harness. The Right Grand Division of the army, composed of the Second and Ninth Army Corps, commanded by General Sumner, was reviewed by General Burnside, and on the 13th the battery was inspected by Lieutenant Benjamin, Chief of Artillery of the Ninth Corps.

The men now received boxes from home by express and packages by mail. The daily mail was freighted with packages containing boots, shirts and all kinds of clothing needed by the men. Some of these parcels were nearly covered with postage stamps.

Marching orders were received on the 16th, and the heavy guns were removed from position on the river front. During the Sunday morning inspection on the 18th, John Knapp was thrown from his horse and pretty badly hurt. On the 20th troops began to leave their quarters and march up the north bank of the Rappahannock, but the command to march had not yet reached the battery. The weather had been cold and the ground was frozen. Upon this came, on the night of the 20th, a heavy fall of rain, drawing out the frost and making the earth soft. The marching columns cut the roads into a slushy consistence, and made them almost impassable. At reveille roll-call on the 21st, Captain Durell announced that at about midnight orders came to move at 4 o'clock, but they were afterward countermanded, and that the battery would not move until the rain ceased. The artillery that had started on the march was badly stuck in the mud, in some instances requiring sixteen horses to pull one piece. Romer's Battery passed by the camp with eight and ten horses attached to each piece, and not a very bad road to march on at that time. The rain continued to the 23d, and the army could do nothing but flounder through the mud back to the winter quarters as best it could. Thus ended Burnside's "Mud March."



THE MUD MARCH

Those were gloomy days for the Army of the Potomac, and there was much dissatisfaction among the rank and file over the conduct of the war. Desertions became so numerous that the cavalry was employed to hunt up and arrest men found without permission between the camps and the Potomac River. But the great body of the army, though depressed over the failure of recent movements, was composed of true and honorable material, who spurned the thought of desertion.

At his own request, General Burnside was now relieved of the command of the Army of the Potomac, and General Hooker placed in command. General Sumner was also relieved of the command of the Right Grand Division. Burnside's farewell address was read to the battery at the evening roll-call on the 29th.

On the 5th of February, a rumor was current in camp that the battery was to be removed to Fortress Monroe. It had a chilling and depressing effect upon the spirits of the artillerists. They had congratulated themselves on being comfortably fixed for the winter. Ovens were in course of building at the division headquarters, and the men were enjoying visions of soft bread, roast beef, etc. Now the comfortable quarters upon which they had worked so hard and enthusiastically, and the promised improvement in the bill-of-fare, must all be given up, and they be marched off in mid-winter with no shelter but tents, and no improvement in the rations.



CHAPTER XV.

FROM FREDERICKSBURG TO FORTRESS MONROE.

THE reveille was sounded at 5 o'clock the next morning. Rain poured down in torrents. The men soon had everything packed awaiting orders to move. The tents were not taken from the log huts at once, as a little shelter was needed from the driving storm while the men were waiting. The battery moved at 8 o'clock, marching out the Belle Plains road. The horses were fresh, and set off on a good strong walk. The storm continued with unabated force. Snow had fallen the day before to the depth of four inches, which had now melted, and the road, which had been cut up by the army wagons, was in a wretched condition for the transportation of artillery. The infantry of the division was seen early in the morning marching down the hill to the depot, where they boarded the cars; but the facilities for the transportation of artillery also, were not sufficient. Andrew's journal gives the following account of the march and the voyage of the battery to Hampton:

"Our route for about a mile was rather good, the mire not being so deep; but as soon as we struck the main road we got into trouble. The mire was already deep and tough and heavy—more like mortar than mud. The whole country was now perfectly desolated; not a fence remained, and scarcely a tree was to be seen anywhere. About all that met the eye were the unsightly remains of some abandoned camp. We were unable to keep the main road, but followed tracks through the desolate fields and around the butchered stumps that showed where the wood had once been. Horses and men were continually becoming mired, and the route was strewn with broken buckets, old kettles and tin cups, and occasionally a pair of unfortunate new shoes would be seen sticking in the mud. Dead horses were no unusual sight.

"We had proceeded about four miles when our first halt occurred, caused by some of the harness breaking; this was soon rectified, and on we *waded*, for it could not be called marching. As we neared the river, the mire became more troublesome. A portion of the road was corduroyed, but the mud was plastered over it so thick that one would hardly know on what he was riding. Soon after we entered the boundaries of the Centre Grand Division, our troubles commenced. We had but one track to follow, and that was used by all the teams of this portion of the army, and also by the forage trains of the Left Grand Division. In hundreds of places our horses would nearly be swamped in the holes in the log road, or buried up in the deep mire of the dirt road. If

there is any virtue in yelling, we had excellent opportunity to discover it that day. About two miles back of where we halted for the night, one of our caissons became mired, the carriage sinking to the ammunition boxes. This was the first real 'stall' we had. Our movements were made slower, and we were more liable to be stuck here than at any other point along the route, as immense wagon trains were moving to and fro over our only road, and the battery preceding us was either getting stuck, or halting on the worst part of the road. We passed numbers of wagons fast in the mud. Our cannoneers were never so hard worked as to-day. They were about worn out by the terrible hard marching on the roads, and in addition they were compelled to put their shoulders to the wheels many a time.

"Just in rear of our camp for the night lay the worst part of the road we encountered. We were compelled to go up a very steep hill, on which the mire in many places was nearly axle-deep. The batteries ahead of us were in trouble, and we were compelled to halt for a couple of hours, and wait till they got out of trouble. In the meanwhile we managed to get in a fix ourselves, on the level corduroy road at the foot of the hill. One of the wheel horses of a caisson got into a hole at the side of the track and was nearly buried up. He was unable to find any foot-hold, and in unharnessing him we discovered that he was standing on rather precarious ground—on an old horse that had fallen down in the road and was now covered up by the mud. We had some amusement in getting the carriage out; the detachment made a temporary bridge to work the carriage, and a tumble or two off the back of the old dead horse into the mud waist-deep added much to the zest of the affair. We were compelled to unlimber and shift the rear boxes around by hand. There were three routes up the hill. We moved the two first detachments through the cut in the hill, and they got up without any trouble; but when the third came along the horses became balky, not being desirous of dragging the carriages over the dead body of one of their comrades, which just filled up the cut. By putting ten horses to the carriage, and by the aid of the men, the concern was got out.

"We went into camp about a mile above the river in a little clump of stunted, half-burnt pines, near to our old comrades, the New Hampshire boys. There are two routes from the summit of the hill to the landing—one corduroyed and used by the up teams. The batteries in advance took the dirt road, and a terrible time they had of it. I saw one caisson stuck fast in the mire and thirty-six horses failed to stir it. All through the night we could hear the snapping of whips and the yells and curses of the men, who were bringing up the carriages they were compelled to abandon on the route in order to use their horses for the other teams. We were all unharnessed and making preparations to pass an uncomfortable night by 4 P. M., having made the worst march we ever endured. The night was severe and wood very scarce.

February 7th.—"Woke up towards morning nearly frozen, and investigating the matter, found that we had slid nearly through the bed clothes, our tent being pitched on slanting ground. The sun rose bright and clear and gave every indication of a beautiful day. We passed away the morning very pleasantly, dividing our time between drying our blankets and conversing with our old chums, the New Hampshire boys. About 11 A. M. orders came for us to move down to the river bank, so as to be near at hand when transportation should present itself. We struck the corduroy road just below our camping

place and were certain that we would get along swimmingly. But, as in almost everything else, we were here deceived. The road wound through a deep ravine between the camps, and carried us up a very steep ascent, and descended again rapidly towards the river. The great number of teams continually passing over it had displaced some of the logs, making the mire very deep, and, with the action of the frost, rendered the road almost next to impassable. We got along with as little delay as possible, however, by doubling our teams, putting ten horses to each carriage. We came into park about 2 P. M. on the banks of Potomac Run, near the river. The rest of the batteries had taken the upper route, which brought them to the middle landing, a short distance above us. The captain chose this place from the fact of wood being more plentiful. We were considerably put to in fixing for resting places. If we pitched our tents out where the pieces were, we must lie in mud over shoe-top deep. All we could do was to hunt out a smooth place on the side of the steep hill. Our camp was the most irregular we had ever laid out, bearing no resemblance at all to a camp. It was by no means a lonesome place, as we spent our time in watching the steamers continually passing up and down the creek, and we could also see all the vessels passing to and fro on the river. Just opposite to us were the Aquia Creek hospitals situated on Windmill Point. The ground was literally white with the huge hospital tents. We managed to pitch our tents on a rather soft spot and to keep our blankets out of the mire, we strewed the ground with white pine brush, etc.

February 8th.—"By orders from Benjamin, we had reveille at 5 A. M., so as to be ready to go aboard the transport at any moment. This was one of the most unprofitable days that we spent in the army. We were afraid to undertake anything lest it would have to be dropped in order to move immediately to the landing. The chief occupation of the boys was shooting muskrats of which there were great numbers. During the day a large number of canal boats were coming into the wharves; towards noon some of them were on their return from the landing loaded with soldiers. The Pennsylvania Reserves were being shipped to the fortifications around Washington. The channel of the creek is not very wide, and at low tide, unless the pilots are very careful, the boats will get fast aground. A great many amusing incidents occurred during the day, by the canal boats, with the troops aboard, getting aground.

February 9th.—"Expected that we would most certainly get off to-day and had reveille at 6 A. M. The sun rose beautifully and it turned out a splendid day. The same miserable sort of an existence was undergone to day as was endured yesterday—regular loafing. We tried to amuse ourselves but the means of amusement were poor. The most profitable source of pleasure was eating. The sailors appeared to be having a general jollification as the river was white nearly all the day with sails passing up toward Washington. Romer and Benjamin loaded up their men and started off. Battery A, 5th Regulars, had gone on the day before, their horses still being back. Just after sundown Benjamin's 'monkey' came in, full sail, with orders for reveille at 2 A. M., and had hardly got out of the way when he was back again for 'boots and saddles' immediately. The men were tired of loafing around and made the woods fairly howl with their shouts of joy. Fortunately we did not strike our tents, as the 'monkey' soon came back with orders for us to move to the landing at 3 A. M., provided the morning was clear.



MAJOR-GENERAL JOSEPH HOOKER

February 10th.—"Reveille at 1.30 A. M.; rather early to get up; but so it was. We waited impatiently for 3 o'clock to arrive, expecting then to be relieved of our unpleasant suspense; but 3 o'clock brought with it visible darkness. We did not dare to move out of camp in the dark, as there was a very dangerous slough between us and the boats, and we needed light to pass through it. We were thus compelled to wait until daylight, and were cheated out of six hours' rest; for when we arrived at the landing we had no boats to put the battery on. We were here at least two hours before we commenced loading. We were put aboard the same style of transports the other batteries went off on—canal boats. We loaded the battery and baggage wagons on two boats lashed together by heavy framework, with railway tracks on it for the purpose of transporting cars from Alexandria to Acquia. We were engaged until in the afternoon in getting loaded, merely unlimbering the carriages and running them on between the tracks. We did not put our horses aboard, boats being wanted. Battery A of the 5th Regulars loaded a number of theirs on a canal boat. The poor creatures were dealt with rather unkindly—the men fairly throwing them into the boats. The boats that the battery was on were rather dirty and wet; so the captain obtained a new boat, which was clean and dry, for the men to sleep in. We left the landing at 5 P. M., and were immediately taken in tow by the tug Rover, waiting there for us. There were three tugs of us going down the river—two of the batteries having been kept there in waiting for us to come along. The river was very rough, and our boats rocked to and fro rather too much for comfort. Soon the other tugs were out of sight, we having an old affair with a broken propeller. The men amused themselves until dark with shooting at the ducks that were sailing around us in large numbers. We were awakened about midnight by a great racket on deck—the boats having anchored for the night. The night was very cold. The captain of the sleeping boat was a great heathen, continually cursing the men and very fearful of his boat. As fast as the men would open the hatches to let in a little air he would close them. He was finally persuaded to let them be open by being told that not only would they throw his hatches overboard, but also send him along, if he interfered any more.

February 11th.—"Weighed anchor about daylight and reached St. Mary's Harbor, Md., about noon. The air was very raw and damp; early after starting a little snow fell, but it soon turned to rain. We were compelled to turn in here on account of the heavy headwinds, making the river rather dangerous for boating. We found the harbor well filled with craft of every kind, a big black gunboat among them. We had scarcely halted before the darkies came flocking in their dug-outs, with oysters to sell, this being a great oyster locality. As there was plenty of time to spend in opening oysters, the negroes soon disposed of all they brought, taking for pay the 'fac simile' Confederate money. We had barely halted before some of our men were on the shore and scouting around; and they soon returned with a couple of oyster rakes. Oyster dredging now became the order of the day, the men from every craft being at it. The rain continued on all day. Soon after dark we heard a great racket from the Rhode Island boats—a man being overboard. He was soon hauled on board again; no doubt he went in to take a wash; it wouldn't hurt any of them.

February 12th.—"It rained all day; the men from all the boats went ashore and scoured the country for plunder. The harbor is a desolate-looking

place, there being only three houses, with the usual number of outbuildings, etc.—the point of land running out between the harbor and the river being ornamented by a large windmill. The night was very cold.

February 13th.—The wind blew a perfect hurricane during the night. In the morning we found that we had been driven out towards the river. Weighed anchor and steamed out at daylight. A number of men from the other batteries were left on the shore. Some were accidentally left, but others deserted. After having proceeded about fifteen miles we reached Cornfield Harbor, at Point Lookout, where the river empties into the bay. As this is a very rough and dangerous locality, we were compelled to anchor here and await the falling of the wind. The river was full of small craft in search of oysters. On the point large hospital buildings are erected, and also a lighthouse. Five of our boys went off to the shore in search of oysters and were left behind. The wind falling, we steamed off again at 3 P. M., and were soon in the bay, which was as smooth as a mill pond, though not half an hour before we started we saw the white caps rolling very high. Numbers of the large steamers that were with us in St. Mary's soon passed us, having better engines than ours. By sundown we were passing the light-ship off Smith's Point. We could see the land on the Virginia side, but all was blue water in the opposite direction. Our boys who were left got aboard a large tow and passed us just about dark. Soon after night set in the wind arose, and the bay became very rough—rather too rough to suit us, as our tug could not save us if anything happened. The wind increased, and about midnight blew very hard; but fortunately for us, it was on our sides and stern and aided the tug. We traveled on all night, and soon after daylight Fortress Monroe was in sight. The waves barely rocked the two boats lashed together, but the single one at our stern, with the men on, rocked and rolled fearfully. We reached Hampton Roads at 9 A. M., all the other boats having reached there before 5 A. M. We merely remained at the Fortress long enough to report, when we were taken in charge by another tug and brought up to Hampton, or rather to what was once Hampton. The rest of the day was spent in unloading and getting ready to move. Our drivers and horses are still behind. Our infantry are all at Newport News, seven miles above this place."

Hampton had been a town of some importance before the war, but General Magruder applied the torch when he found that he could hold it no longer against the Union forces and burned nearly all the houses. The government had given the contrabands permission to settle among the ruins, and wherever a chimney was left standing could be found a shanty, rudely constructed, and inhabited by these wards of the nation. There were, however, a couple of stores or shops in the place conducted by white men.

One of the canal boats containing the horses of Lieutenant Benjamin's Battery had sprung a leak, and the creatures were standing in water up to their bodies when taken out. The men were denouncing the paymaster. He had been within fifty yards of the camp with the pay-rolls of the battery and money, but did not stop to disburse the "needful." Sutler's stores were plentiful

and cheap. Cheese, that cost at Falmouth 50 cents a pound, could be purchased for 16 cents ; apples, three for 5 cents ; ham, 12 cents per pound, etc. The army fare was, however, good, and included soft bread from the Fortress Monroe bakery—the first soft bread the battery had had in six months. Soft shell clams were also abundant. The men dug them out of the mud at low tide, and feasted on them with evident enjoyment, as they were a welcome change in the fare.

The troops slept on board the canal boat for two nights after their arrival at Hampton, but were obliged to vacate it on the morning of the 16th, when the boat was towed away from the wharf. The tarpaulins were then erected among the ruins of the town. That evening a cold rain storm came up which continued several days. On Sunday a number of the men visited a colored church, and heard the first sermon preached by a white man in thirteen months. Many of the men sought refuge from the cold storm in the huts of the colored people, who were quite hospitable and very willing to contribute to the comfort of the soldiers. Each man had to cook his own coffee as the company cooks could not make a fire out of doors. In this emergency the colored people kindly placed their fires at the disposal of the men. The mess to which the writer was attached, captured a stove and put it up in the tent. It was fired up, but would not throw out sufficient heat, and they were obliged to visit the shops and huts to keep warm, as indeed most of the men were doing. On the 17th, two of the baggage wagons, a sergeant and Bugler Rich arrived from Newport News. They had been separated from the rest of the battery owing to the crowded condition of the boats, and taken aboard a boat which landed above.

The weather cleared and the sun shone again on the 20th, when overcoats and blankets were hung out in the air to dry, and clothes washed. But another storm of rain and snow, accompanied with high winds, came up on the 22nd. Each man was again obliged to cook his own rations. The boats with the captain, the drivers and the horses arrived on the 24th. All manner of rumors had been circulating through the camp relative to their safety. It had been reported that they had gone to the bottom along with the horses. The storm had been very severe, and many vessels had been driven ashore. It had been feared that the worst had happened. But all apprehensions were dissipated by the appearance in camp of two of the boys, and the well-known form of the captain on the boats, high and dry, on a sand bank in the creek.

They had safely reached the Roads on the 21st, just before the storm set in with severity. By instruction from the Fortress, they had gone up to Newport News expecting to find the battery there. On their return to Hampton, the tide at the time falling, their steamer ran aground on a sand bank, within half a mile of the camp. Both landmen and marines (horse-marines their comrades dubbed them), rejoiced at the fortunate termination of the voyage. They were compelled to lie out in the storm until the rising of the tide next morning, when they came up to the landing.

Their trip from Pratt's Landing to the point of disembarkation had taken just fourteen days. It had been a very rough one. A portion of the time they had nothing to eat except oysters, which were purchased from the negroes in St Mary's Harbor. The poor horses looked considerably worse of the experience. They had received but two buckets of water apiece in nine days, and not enough to eat. But they were in much better condition than was expected. Three of them died on the voyage and two shortly after reaching Hampton. Those that survived showed their delight at once more reaching *terra firma*.

Both men and horses requiring rest, the battery remained at Hampton until the 26th. It was reported in camp that new A tents were to be issued as soon as the battery reached Newport News; that the Ninth Corps was to be broken up, one division to be stationed at Newport News, another at Suffolk, etc.; that furloughs were to be granted, and a good time generally enjoyed. Already rations of fresh bread potatoes, ham, etc., were being issued to the men. The following is from Andrew's journal under date of the 26th:

"We left our camping ground about 10 o'clock A. M., and took the Yorktown road. We passed by a very large peach orchard of young trees, supposed by us to have been the camping ground of the 104th last spring, as we found a box marked to a member of Company I. The country is an almost level plain, very sandy and in places, swampy. There were quite a number of fine pine woods along the route. The timber is much different from that of Northern Virginia, the trees growing much higher and having but few limbs. In appearance they resemble the turpentine pine of Carolina, but are not so tall. Houses were scarce and built after the usual Southern style. The people appeared to live comfortably and their properties to have been but little disturbed. Around all of them were fine lots of barn pheasants and porkers, but they were non-comatable by us as there were too many guards around. One house appeared to be very prolific of 'femenines,' as I counted only seven grown-up girls, and terribly ugly they were at that. The finest feature about that house was the large bee-gums. The road was very sandy and dry except where we passed through

the pines. Without exception the woods were very swampy and the road narrow and full of chuck-holes. On both sides of the road could be seen the marks of old encampments.

"As we neared Newport News we were visited by a little shower of warm rain. The first camp we approached was that of the Rhode Islanders. They are close to the picket lines, at least a mile from the remainder of the troops. They asked, as an especial favor, that they might be there in order to be away from the infantry. We halted here for over an hour waiting for orders where to encamp. These coming, we started to go into park on a knoll just below the Rhode Islanders. A portion of the battery got in safely, but the rest were not so successful. The ground was full of quick sands and into them we went. The carriages would sink up to the axles like a flash and appear to be sinking all the time. At one time horses, men and carriages were fast. These having all been dug out we were kept at a stand-still waiting until a better place could be found. As usual, or truly without fail, it always takes us a long time to find a camping ground, and we have a rain to fall before getting on it. Rain did come on us for a short time, when we received orders to take our position with the division along James River.

"The corps is all encamped on a long level plain, reaching a great distance up the river. They are arranged according to the numbers of the divisions. The First Division is nearest to the mouth of the river; ours comes next and then the Third Division. The ground is very sandy and as level as a floor, and is a beautiful drill ground. Each battery is encamped along with its division. The First Division occupies the barracks erected last spring by the Fire Zouaves; the remainder of the troops had issued to them the little wedge, or A-tents. The encampments are really beautiful to us who have seen nothing for so long a time but the little dog-tents of men in active service. We have not as yet had any issued to us, but expect to have them before long. They will come very acceptable, as our old tarpaulins are pretty well played out, and have an unpleasant trick of leaking. Our camp is not as yet completed, as we are awaiting our new tents before fixing up. We are only a few hundred yards from the river, which, at this point, is over five miles in width. The day before we came down, a rebel steamer hove in sight some eight or ten miles up the river. The boats were soon after her, firing a few shots, when she left. They are always ready for the go, keeping steam up. We have all had plenty to do to-day, policing our camp and making ready for inspection and muster, which came off at 1 o'clock this afternoon. We were inspected by Lieutenant Benjamin. Before the inspection was over, rain commenced falling, when he sent us to our quarters, to be ready to answer to our names when he had inspected the other party which was waiting in the rain. The rain commenced pouring down about the time he finished murdering our names and has continued ever since. I have just returned from a funeral—the hostler of General Wilcox. The general and staff were all there.

"Having been away from the division so long we are now completely overrun with orders. Who is the kind person that has been reporting over the country that seventy of our men have deserted? As a matter of justice to the friends at home, I would remark that we are the only battery out of the six which came down that has not had a deserter. Lieutenant Gries, who has been absent seven months on recruiting service, returned on the 27th. He looks well and was heartily welcomed with six roaring cheers."

The camp at Old Point Comfort was a very pleasant one, the battery being located about a mile from the boat landing. The place was a summer resort before the war. Some of the men entertained hopes of remaining here throughout the coming season, and were anticipating the same pleasure of swimming in the James River that they had enjoyed in the Rappahannock the previous summer. Gunboats were plying up and down the river, keeping a watch for the Merrimac No. 2. A monitor was stationed in the middle of the channel in front of the camp, nothing of it being visible but the smokestack and turret, or "Yankee Cheese-box."

New tents were now provided, but instead of being of the A pattern, they were only the wretched little "dog tents." The paymaster was an official whom all were eager to see at this time, as eight months' pay was due to the battery. Field drill, which had been dropped since active service began, was now resumed, and occupied each morning, though only two sections at a time could participate on account of a shortage of horses. An hour of each afternoon was devoted to gun-drill.

Captain Durell left on a short leave of absence on March 6th, and furloughs were soon afterward granted to Sergeant James Q. Irwin and Bugler Joseph M. Cuffel. John Rich was discharged from the service about this time in consequence of ill health. The camp was visited at this time by a few members of the 104th Regiment, which was stationed at Yorktown.

All prospect of remaining for any length of time at Newport News was dispelled on the 17th of March, by the receipt of orders to move at a moment's notice. The First Division of the Ninth Corps broke camp on the 19th, and embarked on transports for Baltimore. The books, flour, potatoes and onions left in their old camp fell to the battery, which fared sumptuously in consequence for several days.



CHAPTER XVI.

THE KENTUCKY CAMPAIGN.

GENERAL Burnside had been placed in command of the Middle Military Division of the West, which embraced the territory of the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee. He had established his headquarters in Cincinnati, and requested that his old corps be transferred to his new command for the purpose of suppressing the guerilla warfare waging with bitter intensity along the southern border of Kentucky. He also contemplated a movement over the Cumberland Mountains for the relief of the Union men of East Tennessee. Two divisions of the corps were ordered to report to him, but the Third Division was left at Newport News.

“Boots and Saddles” was sounded on March 23rd, when the battery packed up and marched back to Hampton. Here it again encamped among the ruins to await transportation. Early on the morning of the 26th it moved down to Fortress Monroe and embarked on the John Brooks, a large transport steamer. After everything belonging to the battery was loaded, the boat steamed up to Newport News and took on board two regiments of the brigade—the 51st Pennsylvania and the 35th Massachusetts. Late in the afternoon the boat started for Baltimore, where it arrived the next morning at 10 o'clock. The infantry immediately marched to the cars and started for the West. The battery, being encumbered with horses and guns, did not arrive at the railroad depot until evening. Here the men spread their blankets upon the ground for a night's rest, and were awakened at 4 o'clock the next morning by rain spattering their faces. In the midst of a heavy storm, the guns, caissons and baggage wagons were loaded on open cars, and the horses in cattle cars, after which the men were marched to the “Union Retreat” and supplied with breakfast. Returning to the depot, they found three freight cars containing wooden benches that had been hastily constructed for their accommodation. They climbed into the cars, and the train left Baltimore at 10 A. M.

The route was by the Northern and Central Railroad to Harrisburg, the Pennsylvania Railroad to Pittsburg, and thence to Cincinnati. Citizens of the villages and towns turned out to greet the passing train with cheers and flags. When the Pennsylvania line was crossed, the boys gave three hearty cheers for their native State. It seemed to them a lovelier country, with better people, than that of the other States through which they had traveled. At York they were treated to a cup of hot coffee. Harrisburg was reached about 7 o'clock in the evening. Here several of the men concluded that they were in such close proximity to their homes that failure to visit the old folks would be regarded as gross neglect of filial duty and took "French leave." They all turned up in camp a few days later, in Kentucky, except one, who was afterward reported as a deserter.

The cars were so much crowded that when the men lay down upon the floor they were wedged together and lying over each other. The track was rough, and the freight cars did not ride very easy. It seemed, at times, as if the wheels were off the track and running over the ties. Altogether, the conditions were not conducive to sleep. A stop was made in the night at Mifflin where coffee was provided. The weather was cold and the ground was covered with snow. Altoona was reached next morning. In crossing the Alleghany Mountains some of the men got on top of the cars for a better observation of the scenery, but the intense cold soon drove them back to shelter.

The train reached Pittsburg on Sunday afternoon, March 29th, where the battery was handsomely entertained by the people. The men were marched to a large hall, decorated with flags, banners and the inscriptions of the battles of the Ninth Army Corps, where they were fed with many good things. While the men were feasting on the hospitality of the kind and patriotic citizens, the horses were cared for and transferred, with the artillery, to cars of the Fort Wayne road by a force of citizens. Three passenger cars, with cushioned seats were also provided for the men. The citizens surrounded the soldiers eager to hear of their battles and campaigns, and bestowed every mark of respect and kindness.

The train left Pittsburg at 10 P. M. and was in motion nearly all night. A long stop was made next morning at Loudonville, Ohio, to fasten the artillery which was loaded on open cars, for it had been discovered that one of the caissons had gone overboard. After leaving Crestline, one of the men fell from the moving train,

and was supposed to have been killed, but he afterward turned up with a bruised head and back.

Columbus was reached about 3 o'clock P. M., where the horses were given water and the ladies treated the soldiers to eatables, among other things a barrel of cakes. The train arrived at Cincinnati after midnight. Andrew's journal says :

"Soon after sunrise we were visited by a committee on eating, and informed that breakfast would be prepared for us at the market house. We were unloaded, harnessed up, and ready for the meal by 9 A. M. By the delay occasioned in feeding three thousand infantry we were not on the track much before noon. If cramming was ever done it was done to-day, for a splendid entertainment was prepared. The boiled ham and bolognas of Cincinnati will never be forgotten. What could not be put in the inner man we were ordered to put in our haversacks and meditate over it at future times. After dinner was over we halted for a couple of hours which were very pleasantly spent. Nearly every passer by had some question to ask us, and the guns were surrounded by wondering and inquiring crowds. We were fairly burdened down with kindness.

"About 4 P. M. we again moved off and crossed the Ohio on a ferry to Covington, where we halted near the Kentucky Central depot and awaited transportation until night had fallen on us. We found many loyal citizens in this place, who were anxious to do us favors; but as we could not leave the battery, we were unable to partake of their kindnesses. The moon being bright we commenced loading, and had all ready for moving off by midnight. Our accommodations were pretty good; we were furnished with three baggage and one passenger car."

The morning of April 1st dawned on the battery near Cynthiana. The country was beautiful. The fields were heavily sodded, neatly fenced or surrounded with substantial stone walls, and the peach trees were in blossom. The men were pleased with the change from the desolation of Virginia to the beautiful luxuriance of Kentucky. A stop was made at Paris, at which point two regiments that had preceded the battery were just falling in line when the train arrived. The horses and guns were unloaded, and, after stopping to make some coffee, the battery marched through the main street and went into camp at the lower end of the town. The reception by the citizens indicated that there was some loyalty in the place. The ladies made their appearance in smiles and waved the old hidden flags. Before everything was completed the camp was overrun with visitors anxious to look through it, many of them never before having seen a battery.

The citizens expressed themselves much delighted at General Burnside having command of this department and that his old troops were with him. The guerillas were very troublesome along the Cumberland Mountain border, a band of them having visited

the neighborhood of Paris but a few days before. There being church services in the town, many of the men availed themselves of the opportunity to attend them in the evening.

April 2nd was a beautiful day, and the troops improved the time in strolling around the town. The infantry were encamped in the fair grounds, while the battery was near the railroad in close proximity to a fine stream of water. The residence of Mr. Davis, Senator from this State, was near by. In pursuance of orders, a squad of men went out on a horse hunting expedition, and returned with fourteen—some of them very fine animals. The last regiment of the brigade came in by rail.

Marching orders were sprung on the command at 5 o'clock the next morning. This country took the palm in the way of roads—all of them being turnpikes, built by the counties. Few signs of loyalty were met in the day's march, which ended near Mount Sterling, about twenty-five miles distant from Paris. The residence of a Mr. Oldham was passed, who was said to be the strongest Union man in that section of the country. His doors and windows were barred and his arms kept near him always, in anticipation of an attack. His son, a youth of seventeen, was reported to be an object of especial hatred to the neighbors, who were said to keep a sharp watch on his movements. He had committed the offence of piloting the Union cavalry to the Confederate camps a year before. Many loyal citizens had left the country and were as yet afraid to return.

Teams were pressed into the service all along the route to to carry the knapsacks of the infantrymen, who were very much worn down.

Night was coming on when the battery turned into park in a woods. The men were too tired to put up shelter, and the whole command bivouacked. Orders were issued not to disturb the fences, as they were the property of a Union man. The temptation, however, was too strong for that crowd of Virginia rail-burners; the consequence was that sundry panels were smuggled into the different camps. Members of the Kentucky cavalry were met on the route. They wore butternut suits, having, as a distinguishing mark, one garment of blue. They bore a marked resemblance to the Confederates.

The command moved the next morning, passing through Mount Sterling. The guerillas had paid it a visit a couple of weeks before and burned a block of buildings. They were desirous of



PRIVATE HORACÉ D. BOONE
A DESCENDENT OF THE KENTUCKY PIONEER

holding possession of the town, as it was the key to this portion of the State. The few loyal citizens remaining manifested their loyalty by giving the troops a hearty welcome. The battery went into camp about two miles from the town, on the property of a man by the name of Tipton, a very ardent secessionist, whose son was captain of the band which fired the town. The fine fence rails upon his place furnished good fuel for the camp-fires. The fences were built twelve and fourteen rails high—"pig tight, horse high and bull strong"—doubtless a wise precaution in that country where the jackass had to be taken into consideration. The raising of horses and mules appeared to be a specialty with the farmers of this part of Kentucky. The braying of the latter became a familiar sound to the battery while it remained in that section. The women generally traveled on horseback and the children rode to school. No carriages were to be seen on the roads.

The country round about had been eaten out by the enemy, and provisions and forage were therefore very scarce. A raid was made on Tipton's beeves, and seven of them were turned over to the commissary. The watchfulness of many guards was all that saved his sheep-pen and hog-yard from the knife of the forager. The camp was soon overrun by negroes, who credulously accepted many a marvellous yarn from the soldiers.

Camp life became monotonous in a few days. The change from the bustling activity and excitement of the towns passed on the march to the dull routine of camp life was very great. It was a poor country for news, too, neither letters nor newspapers reaching the camps. There were occasional rumors of the appearance of the enemy in the vicinity. Two citizens came in on the 13th and informed the general of the location of the Confederates. The 21st Massachusetts and 51st New York Regiments were sent out against them, leaving camp at midnight. The citizens piloted them to Sharpsburg, where the guerillas were surprised, and 174 men and 300 horses were captured. The battery teams went out frequently to scour the country for forage.

The camp was enlivened on the 14th by the appearance of the paymaster, with eight months' pay, nearly ten months being due at the time. Captain Durell now departed for Ohio in search of the lost caisson that had fallen from the car during the trip through that State, and Lieutenant Gries was left in command of the battery.

“Boots and Saddles” was sounded at midnight on the 16th, but it was 2 o'clock before the battery moved out of camp. After marching about four miles a halt was made to wait for the infantry, which did not come up until after daylight. The march was then resumed and continued into the afternoon, when Winchester was reached, where the command encamped for the night. The battery moved forward the next morning without the infantry, to Boonesborough, the town of Daniel Boone. It was a town in name, only consisting of a cluster of but three or four houses. Here the command was compelled to cross the Kentucky River by a ferry, which consumed several hours. It encamped near the river a few hundred yards from the spot on which Boone's cabin and log fort were said to have stood. A salt lick to which the deer resorted in Boone's time, is near by; and the water of a sulphur spring was sampled by the men, and the canteens filled. A very large, old tree, located near the spring, was pointed out as the place where Boone met the treacherous Indians for a parley before the great siege of Boonesborough, which he successfully sustained with fifty men for nine days against a band of four hundred chosen warriors.

The march was resumed next day to Richmond, which was a town of considerable business. The battery and the 6th New Hampshire, of the First Brigade, encamped in the fortifications built by General Nelson, from which he was driven by the Confederates about the time of the second Bull Run disaster. A very beautiful cemetery was located near by, the *sexton* of which proved to be an old Bucks Countian. The monuments were numerous and costly, and each plot was separated by a walk of fine broken stone. The graves of those who fell in the unfortunate battle at this place were numerous and show that it had been hotly contested. The Confederate graves outnumbered the Union, and were of Tennessee and Texas men. The monuments and stones bore the marks of the conflict, a number of them having portions broken off, and others being disfigured by the blue marks of flattened bullets. The fence rails were riddled, but there were no visible indications that artillery had been used.

Lieutenant Christopher Leoser and Sergeant Henry Sailor, with five privates whose term of enlistment had expired, left for Lexington on the 23rd. The officers took with them a large sum of money, which the recent visit of the paymaster had furnished, and which was to be sent to the homes of the men by express. Those whose term of service had expired had been transferred to

the battery from General Wadsworth's Excelsior Brigade, in May, 1862. Lieutenant Loeser returned to camp the next day and reported that Captain Durell was at Lexington with the lost caisson. It was found at Cincinnati in bad shape. It was broken in many places, the boxes were in a bad condition, the powder bags were broken open, and a number of the projectiles were found to be worthless. The boys' baggage that had been attached to it was all gone, and they were obliged to pay for the new clothes they drew in place of the lost garments. Sergeant James Q. Irwin, with his drivers and teams, was sent to Lexington to bring the caisson into camp. Considerable excitement was occasioned in the battery over furloughs. The applications were numerous, the boys crowding around the captain's tent asking for them.

On the morning of May 1st orders were given to pack up and be prepared to move at a moment's notice. When the tents had all been taken down the orders were countermanded. The command did not move until two days later. Corporals James L. Mast and George Douglass were reduced to the ranks at this time for absence without leave. Amos Bechtel and George R. Carver were promoted to their places. The command moved on Sunday, May 3rd, to Paint Lick, where the battery awaited the arrival of the Second Brigade. Rain fell throughout the day until the tents were pitched, when the sun shone. The army rations at this time consisted principally of mouldy hard-tack, fat pork and coffee; but the men bought many articles of food from the citizens at low prices. Citizens visited this camp in crowds, both out of curiosity and as peddlers of eatables. Dr. Cooper, one of the regimental surgeons, treated the sick of the battery at this time. The colored people came into the camp several evenings in succession, bringing their fiddles, and entertained the boys with a "hoe down." A church fair close by the camp was also an attraction which relieved the monotony of camp life. General Sturgis with the Second Brigade arrived on the 8th, and on the 10th the whole command marched to Lancaster. The following is from Andrew's journal:

"We are gradually moving toward the Tennessee line, commencing our marches on a Sunday, and then, after making not a full day's march, lying by for a week, waiting for a fresh start on the next Sunday. In this country, where the people profess to be Christians and human beings, it looks to me decidedly wrong for us to be moving on the Sabbath, and blocking up the road for those who are on their way to the churches, as we did last Sunday. The orders must have been sprung on General Sturgis very suddenly, as we had only been at Paint Lick for a day, and had come from this place. I understand

he was somewhat cross at the change of the programme. This is a very pretty country. Water is more plentiful and of excellent quality, but a little severe on us at first, being limestone water. The stone makes the finest kind of turn-pike roads. Timber is more frequently found and in greater quantity. As in other parts of the State, they build their fences ten rails high, and can boast of magnificent stone walls. On our march we discovered a Mrs. Spillman, a native of Bucks County, a daughter of Joseph Burroughs, formerly of Buckingham. We were in camp and fixed up by 3 P. M., having made the march of twelve miles between 8.30 A. M., and 2 P. M.—rather good traveling. We are not a mile from the town of Lancaster, the county seat of Garrard County. Our camp is the most beautiful we have ever had, being a splendid succession of knolls covered with fine grass—just the thing for our horses. The property belongs to a 'secesher' who went off with the rebels. His house was accidentally burned a week or so ago, and his property was to have been sold to-day by the sheriff, to satisfy some heavy mortgages against it. Our nearest railroad station is at Nicholasville, from which our supplies are drawn. The town is small and bears the marks of antiquity, with plenty of good-looking young ladies and a very strong Union town. A very good thing happened there yesterday. A small lad came in from the vicinity with whiskey to sell, and took it to the provost quarters, asking if they wanted to buy any, rightly supposing that shoulder straps were generally in on the whiskey question. They took his whiskey, poured it out, and as pay put him to working on the streets, loading dirt and gravel. He was kept at it all day, and when night came could hardly waddle home."

A large number of citizens visited the camp. Twenty-one horses were brought from Lexington on the 21st, by a detail of men. Early on the morning of the 23rd, the battery broke camp, and marched to Preachersville, where a halt was made to give the horses water, after which it marched on to Dick River. Here a halt of two days was made, during which the boys employed the time in fishing and bathing in the river. The brigade was sent on this march to reinforce the First Division, which was reported as fighting at Somerset; but the division was fully able to take care of itself. Leaving Dick River, a march of two miles brought the battery to Crab Orchard, which had been a summer resort. Here a turn was made and a backward course taken by a different road. The march was continued until 11 o'clock in the night, when the battery bivouacked in a woods, very tired and dusty, for there had been no rain for three weeks. When they awoke next morning the men found their position on a hill overlooking the town of Stanford. Tents were pitched along the edge of the woods and a beautiful camp made. This part of Kentucky is supplied with good water flowing from numerous and strong springs. Near the camp was the "Cave Spring," located under a large rock, from which flowed a stream equal to that of a six-inch pipe.

The battery was again with the Second Brigade, all of its regiments having come together, with the exception of the 51st New York, which left this place on the 26th. New clothing was issued on that day. A duel took place after "retreat" on the 29th, between privates Harrison Rhoads and Stewart McAleese, of the battery. They had quarreled several days previous while in line for their rations, and engaged in a tussel for precedence. Bad feeling resulted. Hot words were exchanged for several days, and a challenge to fight was finally offered and accepted. Seconds were chosen and the parties interested went to a secluded place in the edge of a woods, where the antagonists stripped to the waists and the fight, with bare fists, began. It was not conducted under the Marquis of Queensbury's rules. It was not divided into "rounds," but was one prolonged "round." It had not progressed very far before McAleese, who was receiving the worst punishment, resorted to kicks, which, being very unprofessional conduct, at once changed the contest into a terrible rough-and-tumble fight. Finally McAleese caught a couple of Rhoads' fingers in his mouth, and bit so hard that Rhoads was compelled, in sheer agony, to surrender. Nearly the whole camp turned out to witness the contest. The officers feigned ignorance of its occurrence, but probably knew what was going on and winked at the affair, deciding to leave the men fight out their differences. There was not much crowing by either of the principals or their friends over the result.

Lieutenant Christopher Leoser, having obtained leave of absence, started for his home in Reading on the 31st. On the same day, privates Hinnershotz, Bower and Dunlap were taken under guard to Stanford and held for court martial, for violation of orders; but the command was soon after called upon to reinforce Grant at Vicksburg, and the men were released.



CHAPTER XVII.

FROM KENTUCKY TO VICKSBURG.

THE Ninth Corps, with General Parke in command, was now ordered to proceed to the support of General Grant, who was besieging Vicksburg, and protect his rear from the Confederate General Joseph E. Johnston, who was hovering between the Big Black River and Jackson, threatening to strike and raise the siege. The battery left the beautiful camp at Stanford on the evening of June 3rd, and marched to a point two miles north of Lancaster, where it bivouacked in a farmer's lane. It was called up at 4 o'clock the next morning and moved on, crossing the Kentucky River at Hickman's Bridge, where a halt was made for dinner. The hills bordering both sides of the river make it a beautiful spot. No wonder that General Burnside choose it for his headquarters. The march was resumed after dinner to Nicholasville, where the pay-roll was signed by the men. It was expected that the battery would take the cars at this point ; but the order was changed. It had now entered the "Blue Grass" region, and marching over the splendid roads, it was afforded a better chance to view this garden-spot of the United States than could be obtained from the cars.

Reveille was sounded at 1.30 A. M. on the 5th when the march was continued to Lexington. The battery arrived at 10 A. M. and at once proceeded to the depot where its horses and guns were loaded on the cars. This work was completed late in the afternoon. The train proceeded via Frankford to Louisville, where it arrived at 2 o'clock the following morning. The work of unloading from the cars was begun at daylight, and when it was completed the battery marched through the city to a boat-landing at its lower extremity, called Portland. After waiting a couple of hours, it was ordered to embark on the steamboat Commercial. The work of shipping the horses, and taking apart all the gun-carriages and caissons, battery wagon, forge, etc., and stowing the parts in the hold of the vessel, as well as loading the baggage wagons and their contents, was a matter of hard work which took until mid-

night. The men, greatly fatigued by the labor and from loss of sleep for two nights previous, laid down on the deck to slumber at the first opportunity.

When they awoke in the morning they found that the boat was steaming down the Ohio. The Commercial was a new side-wheel steamer. It was considered one of the fast boats on the river, and was large enough to comfortably accommodate a battery of artillery and a regiment of infantry. She had previously transported troops ; but, having been idle for some time, was repainted and fitted with a calliope, for the purpose of carrying passengers. She had freight and passengers aboard about to start on her trip, when an order came from General Burnside to get the boat ready for the transportation of Durell's Battery. The river is so narrow that objects on either shore are distinctly visible from the deck of a boat in the middle of the stream, and the numerous towns and villages which dotted both banks were presented to view like the shifting scenes of a panorama as the boat glided by toward the "Father of Waters." A stop was made at Canelton for coal, where the men took the opportunity to run into town to purchase provisions. At this point the gunboat Monarch was passed, stuck on a sand bar.

A stop was also made at Evansville, Indiana, the next morning, and during the day at several other points, to coal, etc. The boat laid over all night at the mouth of the Cumberland River on account of sand bars. Here the Commercial fastened alongside a boat loaded with Confederate prisoners, one of whom was a ventriloquist, and furnished quite an amusing entertainment. The steamer started again at day break on the 9th, and touched at Paducah at 6 A. M. It was here that General Grant began his operations against the Confederates. Cairo was reached at 11 A. M., where forage for the horses and provisions for the men were taken on. Everything was in readiness for a fresh start in the evening, but the boat was ordered to wait for General Parke, who had been placed in command of the Ninth Corps, so the departure was not made until the next morning. This gave the men an opportunity to visit the city. It was principally composed of small frame buildings, located on low, wet ground, and presented a very unprepossessing and uninviting appearance.

It was nearly noon on the 10th when the boat left Cairo, after which it was soon plowing the bosom of the Mississippi, passing the battle grounds of Belmont, Ky.; New Madrid, Mo., and other

points made interesting by the events of the war. At Island No. 10, which General Pope had besieged and captured the year before, the Commercial was halted by a gunboat to report, as every passing craft was compelled to do. Island No. 10 did not appear to be a very formidable stronghold, and very little could be seen of the fortifications. Next came Fort Wright and other fortifications—in fact, the banks of the Mississippi are thickly dotted with points that have been the scene of active operations at some time during the rebellion.

On the 11th, Fort Randolph, Fort Pillow (where later the colored troops were massacred) and other points of interest were passed, and Memphis was reached at noon, where a stop was made. A stroll into the city impressed one with its large and substantial buildings, and its beauty of lawn and foliage. It had evidently been a place of considerable business. At this time, however, there seemed to be little trade going on, and that pertaining to war only. There was an air of aristocratic bearing in the appearance of many of the private houses. The inhabitants were all strongly in sympathy with the secession cause. The streets were filled with Union soldiers and marines. Cotton, which had been its chief article of commerce, but now declared contraband of war, was seen stacked in piles at every turn. The city was under the ban of war, and in complete subjection to military authority.

In the evening Colonel Hartranft's 51st Regiment Pa. Vols., boarded the Commercial. That regiment had left Nicholasville, Ky., by rail, and traveled via Cincinnati to Cairo, where it took a small boat for Memphis. The battery welcomed the regiment which had been its support in nearly every battle in which it had been engaged, though the additional number circumscribed the accommodations on the boat. Early on the 12th the whole fleet, carrying the troops of the Ninth Corps left Memphis together. In advance proceeded the Imperial, the flag boat, next came the Commercial, followed by a dozen or more other boats. The pilot houses on the boats had to be protected in some way from the guerillas who infested both shores of the river, and fired on the river craft when they could do so with safety to themselves. Most of the pilots were protected by pieces of iron boilers, six or seven feet in height, of which one piece formed a semi-circle. A piece was put on either side of the wheel, the pilot standing in the concave of the half boiler, which made him pretty safe against bullets, but not from cannon shot. Two pieces of the battery's cannon

had been kept on deck ready for use. The bow of the boat was cleared, bales of hay were placed on it for protection, and the two guns posted behind the improvised fortification, in readiness to answer any attack that might come from the shore. Two gunboats of the "Mosquito fleet" escorted the transports past the most dangerous points; but they were not molested in any way. All the towns on both shores from Memphis to Vicksburg had been burned or destroyed, for they had offered shelter to the guerillas and given them every opportunity to fire on the boats with impunity. The latter bore the marks of many well-directed cannon shots. The pilot-houses of some and the wheel houses of others had been struck and in some instances badly shattered.

A stop was made at Helena, Arkansas, where General Prentice's command was lying. The Western soldiers flocked to the wharf as the fleet approached, and, upon learning that it bore troops of the Ninth Army Corps, began to guy the Eastern men in very uncomplimentary terms. The Eastern men replied in similar terms, until the blood on both sides was stirred, when the generals engaged in the battle of words. General Prentice ordered the boats to loose and move off, to which General Ferrero, from the deck of the *Commercial*, replied that they would move only by orders from the commander of the fleet. This incident showed that the feeling between the Western and Eastern troops was not very fraternal. The Western men were taught, however, before the Ninth Corps returned east, to treat the Eastern troops with more respectful consideration.

Helena was a sad looking town. It had been destroyed by fire, and a few shanties had been built to chimneys which remained standing. The first colored troops were seen at this place. They were encamped along the river bank below Helena, and viewed the passing fleet with evident interest. They greeted the Eastern men in a more courteous manner than their white comrades in arms had done. The fleet stopped during the night at the mouth of the White River. All the land along the Mississippi appeared to be swamp; nothing but woods and canebrake were visible, save a plantation now and then. The paymaster came on board the *Commercial* during the night of the 12th and gave the battery two months' pay, which would have been more gladly received at Nicholasville, where he was expected.

The fleet moved slowly down the river on the morning of the 13th, escorted by several gunboats, which kept on the alert for

guerillas. They would have had the advantage of position on the high banks, and the boats, crowded with men, would have been easy marks. One accurate shot might kill a large number of men. Fortunately, none of the enemy appeared. Late in the evening the fleet anchored at Milliken's Bend, where the sound of the cannonading at Vicksburg, twenty miles down the river, was heard.

On the morning of the 14th the men awoke to find that the fleet, which had left Milliken's Bend during the night, was within sight of Sherman's Landing, and, on rounding a bend a little later, the first view of Vicksburg was obtained, off in the distance on a high bluff, with the Federal guns and mortars bombarding the city. The transports drew up to Sherman's Landing and the troops immediately began to disembark. The landing was located on the Louisiana side, near the canal or famous "cut off" in front of Vicksburg. The weather was very hot and the batterymen had hard work to get all of the guns, ammunition chests, etc., out of the hold of the vessel and carry them ashore. It was late in the afternoon when the work was finished and a farewell was bidden to the good boat Commercial. Her crew were unanimous in their praise of Durell's command as having been the best behaved soldiers they had carried, and the cook treated the boys to a cup of good soup as a send-off.

The battery marched over the bottom land through canebrake and bad roads. It was after 9 o'clock when camp was made. One of the baggage wagons had upset into a mud-hole, and all the cannoneers were commanded to go back to the scene of the disaster and extricate the concern. It was nearly midnight when they returned to the battery, and, being too tired to pitch tents, they spread the tarpaulins and blankets on the ground and lay down to sleep. The command was called up at 4 o'clock the next morning, and marched about two miles over an old corduroy road, through a woods, to Carthage. Here some time was spent in waiting to be ferried across the river to Warrenton. While waiting some of the boys, having procured lines, fished from the banks of the Mississippi, and several large buffalo and catfish rewarded their piscatorial efforts.

A few regiments of infantry and a portion of Benjamin's Battery had been ferried across the river, when the orders were countermanded and they returned. The battery then went into park in an old cotton field near by. When the tents were pitched and every preparation to enjoy their shelter was completed, one of the

men discovered a snake near his tent. It was quickly killed and found to be a cotton-mouth moccasin—deadly poisonous. This discovery caused no little apprehension in the camp and everybody was on the lookout for snakes. The call for “boots and saddles” came as a welcome relief from the unpleasant situation, soon after supper, when the men gladly moved out of “Camp Cotton-field.” The quarters, which had just been finished, were soon taken down and the battery marched back over the corduroy road and slept on the same ground that it had occupied the night before.

Reveille was sounded at sunrise on the 16th, and after breakfast the battery marched to Sherman’s Landing, where it embarked on the steamer John H. Dickey. It took several hours of hard work to put the horses, cannon, caissons, baggage wagons, etc., aboard. The artillery carriages were not taken apart and stowed away in the hold of the boat as they had been on the trip down the river. The two 51st regiments of the brigade were also loaded on the same boat. Steaming a short distance up the Mississippi, the boat reached the mouth of the Yazoo River up which stream it passed to Snyder’s Bluff. The Confederate General Albert Sydney Johnston’s plantation was passed on the trip up the Yazoo. A heavy thunder storm, accompanied by hail, came up and completely drenched the infantry which occupied the hurricane deck; hail stones of large size pelting them furiously. The troops remained on the boat all night, and, being closely packed, had very poor sleeping accommodations. Some of the battery men got fair places by crawling under the artillery carriages.



CHAPTER XVIII.

THE MISSISSIPPI CAMPAIGN.

RAIN was still falling on the morning of the 17th, when the troops disembarked and labored up the steep and slippery bluff. Colonel Hartranft detailed three companies of his 51st Regiment to assist the battery in pulling the artillery up the steep and muddy slope to the plane above. Horses could barely make the ascent with no load but their harness. The battery was now upon ground which Grant had captured from the enemy. Snyder's Bluff, and Haine's Bluff, a short distance above, had been strongly fortified by the Confederates and manned with heavy guns, which were now lying dismantled on the works. Grant's movement in the rear of the enemy had compelled him to abandon them and seek refuge in the inner line of fortifications around Vicksburg.

When everything was ashore and in readiness, the march was taken up, passing through the camps of a division of Western troops. The route was between large hills, each possessing its rifle-pits and earthworks. Good camping grounds were very hard to find. The battery was assigned to a miserable corn-field on Wood's plantation, about two miles from the landing. At this season of the year, and just after a heavy rain, it was not a very inviting camp ground. The tents and baggage were as yet behind and the weather was hot. The inconvenience to the men was considerably heightened by fears of a thunder storm coming on. Every style of vermin was found here, from wood-ticks and fleas up to snakes. One good thing was enjoyed, however. Very good water was at hand—that is, good for that country. It was somewhat insipid—nothing like the waters of Kentucky. But such as it was, all were thankful for it, after subsisting for two weeks on river water.

The Ninth Corps was established at Mill Dale, about twelve miles in rear of Vicksburg, where the troops were set to work in digging rifle-pits and cutting away the woods for the protection of Grant's rear against a Confederate army under Johnston, which was now assuming a threatening attitude. In a few days miles of

pits and field works were constructed and whole forests slashed away. The corps headquarters were established in Mr. Wood's house, and those of the brigade in a nice white frame Episcopal church, known as Baker's Chapel. It had been used by the enemy as a hospital.

The following is taken from Andrew's journal :

June 18th.—"A great commotion during the night towards Vicksburg—the heavy guns being at work. The doctor came over this morning and had a large number of patients, the majority of the cases being diarrhœa—some of them rather troublesome. The troops are very imprudent in the use of water, this warm weather keeping us continually thirsty, and the water having but little tendency to quench it. Our teams arrived to-day and we have put up our tents, yet we suffer terribly from the heat. I cannot imagine how the men in the trenches stand this hot weather. Every hill is being ornamented with works. Over 5000 men are detailed every day to work on them; the work goes on day and night. Madame Rumor says that the enemy made a sortie and attempted to break through our lines.

June 19th.—"Had our first mail out this morning. This has been a regular sweltering day—no place where cool air could be found. The pioneers of the different regiments have been employed to-day in opening a number of graves or mounds supposed to contain arms and ordnance. Some were found to contain dead bodies, others had camp and garrison equipage, and even ammunition, in them. Large numbers of tents have been found concealed in the different thickets. We are now luxuriating on berries and wild plums which grow here in great abundance. These latter are very much in the nature of the miser plum, that made a stir among our fruit-growers a few years ago. Our cavalry returned to-day from an expedition forty miles out, without hearing of or seeing an enemy.

June 20th.—"Another hot day, unpleasantly so. We have threats of a thunder shower every day, but none come. We were all awakened about 3 A. M. by a dreadful cannonading in the direction of Vicksburg. It continued until after 7 A. M. We supposed that another sortie was attempted. The ground fairly shook. The firing is still going on to-night. Very little fighting is done during the day. Our company name has again been changed. We are now known as Battery D, Independent Pennsylvania Artillery."

On the 19th it was announced that First Lieutenant Lemuel Gries had resigned and would immediately return to his home in Reading. Poor health was the cause of his resignation. On the 20th the left section of the battery, under command of Lieutenant George W. Silvis, was detailed to go with the 36th Massachusetts, of the First Division, to the out-posts, where it relieved Western troops and took position on a cross roads. Water was two miles distant. A supply of a barrel at a time was occasionally sent out to the detached section from the camp of the battery. In a few days a redoubt was built in which the two guns were posted. The

camp was located near a group of old plantation buildings, a portion of the barn being torn down to make room for the fortification. Blackberries and wild plums were in abundance ; also new corn good for roasting in the camp fires.

The inhabitants of the plantation were an old man and his family. The old gentleman had been "secesh," but seeing the fruits of rebellion, was now inclined to be Union. He had a wife and two daughters. His wife was in very ill health and on the last night of the section's stay in that position, one of its members went twice for the doctor. The oldest daughter was married and said that her husband and two brothers were in Lee's army. Two of them were conscripted and the other volunteered for fear of also being taken. The citizens were very polite and kind, and ministered to the Union sick. They said that the Eastern troops treated them and their property with greater consideration than the Western troops had shown.

The out-post was soon reinforced by a brigade of infantry, which was set to work building intrenchments, and in a few days a strong line was completed, facing the direction from which the enemy was expected to approach. The camp of the artillerists was located in a barn yard, thickly infested with fleas, which made life miserable for the men. A smudge fire, built at the windward end of the tent, kept away the mosquitoes, which were also very plentiful, but nothing could be devised to ward off the pesky little flea. They were most troublesome at night, when one wanted to sleep. The camp was frequently kept in a state of excitement the greater part of the night by their relentless onslaughts, causing the men to prance about in the gloom like so many ghosts. It was a country prolific with insects of all descriptions. It abounded in plump mosquitoes, sand-flies, beetles, bugs, ants, worms of all kinds, ticks, and in fact almost anything in the insect line that was needed for the formation of a cabinet of Nature's tiniest works. It was rugged, consisting of ravines, gorges, hills, cliffs and bluffs. Much of it was at that time covered with canebrakes, blackberry briars and underbrush, that afforded harbor to venomous reptiles, such as snakes, green and gray lizards, stingarees, etc., which abounded in great numbers. There was not a man of the command, after an inspection of the country, but was ready to affirm, that if a landed proprietor were to offer him a farm, of any size, gratis, with a promise that he should reside thereon, would have unhesitatingly declined the offer.



GENERAL ULYSSES S. GRANT

Sanitary orders were issued to all the troops against the scourge of yellow fever, with which they were threatened. The orders warned them against unnecessary exposure to the scorching rays of the sun, or to the damp and chilly night air ; to use no water for drinking or culinary purposes other than that obtained from wells and springs in which barrels or boxes were sunk for the purpose of guarding them against any uncleanly matter finding its way into the water. They were recommended to bathe their persons at least twice a week. All very good advice, but water was too scarce to comply with the sanitary rules.

The men gathered daily large quantities of blackberries, which were in abundance, and wild plums, which were just sweet enough, when fully ripe, to be pronounced excellent. On the 29th the infantry moved out to the front. The main portion of the battery came up and joined the left section, which was soon ordered forward with the First Brigade of the First Division, and encamped near White Oak Church, about five miles in advance of the left section, which remained in the intrenchments. The next day the battery was mustered for two months' pay. Preparations for active service were made apparent by the heavy wagon trains coming into the camps, loaded with forage and provisions, and orders to the troops to be ready to move on short notice, with five days' rations—three cooked and two raw.

Word reached camp on the evening of July 3rd that General Grant's army was to assault Vicksburg in the morning. The artillerists were in the performance of routine duties on the morning of the 4th, and eating blackberries and plums, when information arrived that Pemberton had surrendered to Grant at 10 o'clock, with 23,000 prisoners, 200 guns—of which 100 were siege guns—and a large number of small arms. There was great rejoicing over the news and salutes were fired in celebration of the event. At 3.30 P. M. the left section moved out of the fortification in search of the battery, and joined it about 10 o'clock that night in a corn field. The weather was excessively hot and the roads were deep with dust. The men were very much fatigued and were glad to lie down on the rough corn field, poor as the accommodations were.

The next morning the battery moved to a green spot on the banks of a creek near by, but marching orders were received early in the afternoon, when it moved to within two miles of the Big Black River. Cannonading was heard to the front during the

evening. It was held in readiness to start early in the morning of the 6th, but no movement was made until noon, when the men were obliged to leave their coffee in the haste to be off. The march was continued to the banks of the Big Black, where another encampment was made in a corn field to await the completion of a bridge on which to cross that stream, which was receiving the finishing touches of the engineer corps. A small body of Johnston's troops had contested the crossing of the stream in the morning, but were driven away. The Union loss was one killed and ten wounded.

Called up at 3 o'clock the next morning, the battery stood, with horses hitched, until 6 P. M., awaiting orders to move. The bridge was a rough, log structure, hastily built, and had a very insecure appearance. The stream was swollen by a heavy thunder shower of the previous night and its current was deep and swift. Benjamin's, Romer's and Edwards' Batteries had crossed, followed by five pieces and four caissons of Durell's; but when the fifth caisson reached the middle of the bridge, the structure suddenly gave way, and two horses, with Joseph Lear, the driver, and half a dozen knapsacks strapped to the ammunition chests and spare wheel went down with the caisson. The lead and swing teams had been detached to lighten the weight, the pole team only being left to pull each artillery carriage over the bridge. Driver Lear was saved by grasping hold of and clinging to a log, until he was rescued by a canoe, which was pushed out into the stream to his assistance. The horses struggled in the deep water, their heads now and then coming to the surface in vain efforts to extricate themselves from the heavy harness which held them fast. Captain Durell drew his revolver upon them and speedily ended the suffering of the poor creatures. It was impossible to recover the caisson, which was heavily loaded with ammunition. One piece, one caisson, the battery wagon, the forge and the baggage wagons were still on the other side of the stream and did not overtake the battery until some days afterward.

The battery bivouacked on the banks of the river from which it was aroused at 11 o'clock by "Boots and Saddles," in the midst of a terrific thunder storm and ordered to catch up with the other batteries of the corps which had proceeded on the march. The darkness was intensely black, so that nothing but the continual flashes of lightning made it possible to see the road. Rain poured in pitiless torrents and the clay soil became so slippery as

to make marching exceedingly difficult. The road wound from the river up a steep and long hill and the storm raged with renewed fury while the command was ascending it. A bolt of lightning struck a large tree a few hundred yards from the marching column, dazing man and beast to temporary blindness. It appeared as though sparks of fire flew forth from every branch and twig of the tree. The horses were paralyzed with fear and refused to move. The hames on one of the pole teams broke and the heavy caisson ran back into the team next to it and caused something of a crash and considerable confusion. Fortunately it was backed off against a bank on the roadside and after some work and much profanity, the harness was repaired and the column finally reached the crest of the hill.

At 1 o'clock in the morning the command overtook the other batteries, the men of which were sleeping under shelter. Durell was ordered to halt in the road until 3 o'clock, when the other batteries would be called up to resume the march. The rainfall continued until nearly daylight and the men were chilled with wet clothing. Many of them dropped down into the fence corners and on the banks of the roadside and were soon asleep, while those who could find room took refuge in a cotton gin, where Edwards' battery men were quartered.

The column of batteries moved forward at daylight, came up with the infantry at 8 o'clock and encamped. Water was very scarce, there being no springs whatever between the Big Black River and Jackson. Dwellings were supplied by rain conducted from the roofs of the buildings into cemented cisterns. Nearly every house was deserted by its owner, and in many instances tar, turpentine, ashes and other offensive matter had been thrown into the cisterns before they fled. An occasional stream found on the march was polluted by dead animals. A pond near the plantation buildings, supplied by the rains, furnished water for the live stock. This water was stagnant and frequently covered with green scum. In the absence of anything better, canteens were filled with the miasmatic liquid. Water from the ditches during a shower was freely used. Orders were issued for each company to capture a mule for the purpose of carrying water during the march and pending battle. It was not long after the order was given before the boys were leading into the lines mules by the dozen, which proved a valuable means of keeping up the supply of water, which had to be brought from great distances.

The country was principally settled by wealthy planters, who had fine houses and furniture. They were now despoiled by vandalism. Both sides of the road were strewn with all manner of plunder—old clothes, pieces of furniture, bedding, iron pots, dutch ovens, letters, books, etc.

The prospect of food for the men and horses was anything but cheering, everything being left on the other side of the river when the bridge collapsed. On investigating some log buildings near the camp enough corn for a couple of days' feeding was found, and the commissary issued the battery two days' rations. The lady residing opposite the camp said that Johnston's men had been there the day previous, and that they had done her more injury than the Union troops had inflicted.

The march was again resumed in the afternoon. The country now passed through was in a better state of cultivation. The buildings were neat and had every appearance of comfort and luxury. The negro quarters belonging to some of the plantations would make respectable villages. Very few negro men were seen, they having been carried off when the owners left their property to the mercy of the Yankees. Night came on, yet there was light enough from the burning cotton houses that had been fired by the Western troops in advance. Soon after sundown the house of Joe Davis, Jeff's brother, was passed. He had left a few days before, taking with him several hundred slaves. A dash for his cistern was made by the batterymen, but the water had been spoiled. The house was elegantly furnished with two fine pianos, etc., a large library strewed around; deserted in a hurry like all others that had been passed. Some infantrymen thumped upon the pianos for a while and ended the performance by a charge of bayonets upon the instruments. This house was fired by the troops in the rear before the battery had gone half a mile from it. The command bivouacked about 11 P. M., in a potato patch. No water could be found, so the poor horses and men had to do without for the night.

Reveille was sounded at 4 o'clock on the morning of the 9th. The horses were watered out of a dirty puddle that was discovered some distance from the bivouac. The men were put to great straits to find drinking water, and with which to make coffee. A few puddles were found in the woods, yellowish in color, rather poor, but eagerly taken. Some of the men discovered small fish in their coffee that morning. A raid was made on the first house

reached after the march began, for water. It was deserted, and the cisterns, three in number, befouled with coal oil, as the negroes said, "put in to make the water good." This house was soon afterward burned

The main road was but little followed, the plantation routes through the woods and military roads across the fields being generally taken. A number of deserters joined the column, and were very desirous of getting away from the clutches of the Confederates. The whole route of march showed that this part of the confederacy had fulfilled to the letter Davis' proclamation to plant corn, for every available piece of ground was covered with that crop.

A short halt was made near the town of Clinton where pretty good water was obtained. The property upon which the stop was made belonged to a man from Pennsylvania, who had been in the Confederate army and was wounded before Richmond. A pair of crutches was his pension for disloyalty. His daughter, or wife, amused herself by going one eye on the troops through a crack in the curtain. Moving a short distance, another halt was made in a hot corn field, to rest and make coffee. The column was gradually nearing the enemy, for cannonading was heard toward evening. The day was very hot and unpleasant, the 16th Corps, which was in advance, fired a number of buildings. A dozen fires could be seen at one time in different directions. About 9 P. M., the Ninth Corps went into bivouac, as the road in front was blocked, two corps having met on the same road. There was great difficulty in getting water.

Firing was distinctly heard on the morning of the 10th. There were but four miles more to Jackson, where Johnston was entrenched. The Ninth Corps emerged from the woods and corn fields into an open country, and, unfurling the flags marched forward ready at any moment to form into line of battle. The whole corps with its artillery, glistening bayonets and waving flags could be seen from an eminence on entering the Pearl River valley, and presented an imposing scene. When it approached within two miles and a half of Jackson, the columns halted and dispositions were made for battle. The skirmishers advanced, and soon their rifles were heard cracking for they had found the enemy.

The battery moved a short distance and awaited orders to take position. Benjamin was in position and fired one round. About 5 P. M. the enemy was driven from his position near the insane asylum and Durell advanced a little further. The planta-

tion on which the halt was made was well planted with every kind of army stores—corn, beans, potatoes, etc., from which the men gathered a supply for pressing need. A great fire was seen in the direction of the city, supposed to be the burning of the enemy's army stores. One horse died and five gave out with heat, all having attacks of mad staggers. The battery contingent which had been detained by the breaking of the bridge came up in the night.

At daylight on the 11th, the battery, which had been awaiting orders all night to take position, moved to the asylum, located about one and a half miles from the city. Here the other batteries were found engaged in cooking breakfast. Durell posted his guns in a peach orchard near the building. The asylum was a fine, large building, situated in ample and rather tastefully laid out grounds. It contained about 150 patients. Skirmishing was kept up throughout the day. The enemy fired a few cannon shots—one at the battery, which passed over, the others falling short—one ricochetting and injuring a horse for Edwards. His fire was principally directed on the line of infantry in advance, on which he used canister.

A number of prisoners were brought in from the front, who expressed surprise that the Ninth Corps was there, they having heard that it was merely on the way. An aide to one of their generals was caught in his own trap. He advanced and called to the Yankees to cease firing, as they were shooting into their own men. He was halted and captured, and presented a dejected appearance as he was marched off a prisoner. The weather was very hot, and the peach trees afforded but scant shade. The infantry suffered terribly from the effects of the heat, a number of them being stricken down by the sun. The enemy had a decided advantage in being posted in the timber. He was well protected with forts and long lines of rifle pits. The Union troops showed every kind of daring, the tree-tops being filled with riflemen watching for a "Johnny" to show his head. The batterymen engaged in cooking potatoes which were dug from the asylum grounds, but the fun was soon stopped by the guards who were put on the property to protect it from depredations.

On the morning of the 12th the right and left sections of the battery were ordered to harness and hitch up horses in readiness to move into earth works erected on the hill during the night, but after Benjamin and Edwards had gone in, it was discovered that there was not room for any more guns, so Durell was ordered to

remain under the protection of the peach trees. The picket lines kept up a heavy fire during the night until nearly daylight. About 6 o'clock the musketry fire became heavy and continued for half an hour. The enemy, thinking that the Union line had fallen back, ventured from his entrenchments to within a short distance of the Union line when he was driven back with considerable loss. The Western batteries to the left opened their guns and fired with great rapidity. Benjamin and Edwards opened also, so warmly that Durell's men were in danger from Benjamin's imperfect ammunition, which was breaking rather close instead of passing overhead as it was intended it should do.

After the storm of battle had passed and a normal state of affairs had again settled along the lines, the men spent the time as best they could; some by sleeping, others by talking with the inmates of the asylum. Some of the latter, especially the women, were very bitter on Yankees. Very little firing was heard after meridian, when the Union troops fell back about 300 yards. The battery was ordered to vacate the grounds to let the infantry have them to watch the ravines and be ready for the enemy should he make an assault. Durell's guns were then posted on a vacant lot in rear of the asylum.

The engineer of the institution remarked that with the loss of Mississippi the Confederacy would collapse, and that he could hardly believe that Vicksburg had fallen. He said that the high prices for everything was ruining them. Flour was \$80 per barrel, and hard to get at that. His wife had given \$15 for a pair of shoes for his daughter, aged 17 years, and \$21 for seven yards of calico. She had tried to purchase a pair of gaiters for herself in Jackson, but could get none under \$35. Though he had never known money to be so plentiful, it was not worth much.

At daylight on the 13th the command was ordered to be ready to move, as the enemy was massing his troops on the left with the intention of attempting to break out, or of evacuating. The pickets were engaged and the enemy was using his artillery on the Union skirmishers and shelling the woods. An hour later there was a lull in the battle when orders were issued to unharness and remain quiet for the present. The horses were given water, but there was no feed on hand for them. Three more of these faithful creatures were lost during the night by the staggers, among them the renowned "General Burnside."

The next day the teams went out in search of forage and returned with a lot of oats in the sheaf. An hospital was improvised for the equines, as many of them were sick and under the doctor's care. A number of men were receiving instructions as horse doctors, for many of them were always on hand when a horse needed bleeding.

The enemy seemed to be anxious to find where the troops were posted, for he shelled around during the day in various directions to draw the Union fire. One of his random shots passed over the battery camp and fell beyond in the woods. Another went through the walls of the upper story of the asylum, creating the wildest confusion and terror among the inmates, but no one was hurt. The troops were now put on half rations, being notified that such would be the case until the 20th, by which time the railroad would be opened.

In the afternoon Johnston sent over a flag of truce asking permission to bury his dead. General Smith conferred with the truce officer and six hours were given. The general reported that he had seen the most ludicrous sight when out that he had ever witnessed : Union troops seated in arm chairs, rocking chairs, lying on sofas and on carpets spread on the ground, fighting the enemy.

Sergeant Sailor's piece was sent up to Benjamin's Battery and ordered to fire into the city at intervals of ten minutes throughout the night, taking the cupola of the State house as the target. Sergeant Bouse's piece was also taken to the same position the next morning and opened upon the city, the Confederates replying with an occasional shot. The cisterns in the vicinity having been drained, water had to be hauled a mile. Lieutenant Leoser returned from leave of absence, bringing with him newspapers which gave an account of the battle of Gettysburg.

The battery was called up at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 16th, with orders to harness and be ready to move at any moment. Infantry marched by to the front at daylight, and Steel's Division of the 16th Corps passed up the road to the left to meet an attack of the enemy's cavalry expected from that quarter. The battery stood hitched up until noon, and hitched and unhitched the horses several times during the afternoon. Heavy cannonading opened on both sides early in the morning. The enemy sent three shots through the asylum, wounding one of the patients. A number were fired at the section stationed with Benjamin, all rather short, with the exception of one, which struck in the midst of the bat-

tery, between the line of pieces and caissons, throwing dirt in every direction. Another passed over, upsetting the breakfast of some infantry in the rear. The shots were 64 pounder percussion shell, filled with mud, the powder having been taken out. The musketry fire was very heavy during part of the forenoon. In the afternoon the enemy directed a fusilade with his artillery, wasting ammunition, and accomplishing nothing perceptible. All was quiet along the lines on the morning of the 17th, and it was early ascertained that the enemy had left. The first and third pieces were the only guns of the battery actually engaged in this eight days' siege, Sergeant Sailor's piece firing eighty-four shots and Sergeant Bouse's about the same number.

All night Sherman heard the sound of wagons, but nothing to indicate evacuation, for the picks and shovels were at work till midnight. The Confederates had burned all the bridges over Pearl River in retreating and removed the war material in advance of the retreat by means of the railroad running east.

The discovery of the evacuation was made in this wise : At 2 o'clock in the morning the 51st Pennsylvania, Lieutenant-Colonel Schall commanding (Colonel Hartranft then commanding the brigade), was taken down a deep ravine and placed on picket within a few yards of the enemy's rifle-pits. As soon as day began to dawn, Captain George W. Bisbing, of Company I, concluded to feel the position. As the regiment was ignorant of the ground, the captain went outside of the rifle-pits to make an individual reconnoissance, and found the pits empty. The enemy had evacuated them about an hour before the discovery.

The Second Brigade was the first to enter the city and plant the colors upon the dome of the capital.

"It was a matter for much congratulation," says Lieutenant Colonel Schall, in the *History of the 51st Pennsylvania*, "that the Ninth Corps was the first to enter the city. The Western troops felt much mortified, and said that their Eastern comrades were too fast; that they had advanced without orders, and like pleas for their tardiness. Some of the Ninth Corps men took especial delight in teasing the Western men for the jibes and sneers cast at them when they first joined the Vicksburg army. As they moved toward the State house, regiment after regiment, some would hail them with, 'Boys, you're too late; the whiskey is all gone; the Ninth Corps got all of it over an hour ago.' This grated harshly on their ears—not the matter of whiskey—but the fact of the Ninth Corps getting first into Jackson. They could not, however, with these facts before them, resist the temptation to tease the Ninth Corps men with their want of success in the East, and their constant retreats, etc. Whenever they did, they received the following sharp repartee: 'Never mind, boys; we walked into Jackson while you were lying asleep in the bushes and firing at imaginary rebels.'"

The Western men had hailed the Ninth Corps with such terms as, "All quiet along the Potomac?" "Band-box and paper-collar soldiers:" "We'll show you how to fight." They attributed the lack of victories by the Army of the Potomac to weak and wavering qualities in its soldiers. Some of them had reason to change their views during the fighting before Jackson. The 100th Illinois made a charge upon the enemy's line, but were repulsed, falling back in confusion upon a regiment of the Ninth Corps, which happened to be the 100th Pennsylvania—the famous "Round Heads" from Pittsburg. The "Round Heads" halted the demoralized Western troops at the point of the bayonet, and then made the charge and carried the line which the 100th Illinois failed to take. This incident put a partial stop to the guying from the Western men.

Remaining until the 20th to complete the work of destruction, Sherman marched back to Vicksburg. In the meantime the troops carried much spoil from the city into the camps, surrounding themselves with luxuries and fared sumptuously. The artillerists now had plenty to eat, but water continued scarce and poor. The sick list increased, principally with cases of diarrhoea and ague. Squads of Confederate deserters were picked up and marched to headquarters. Newspapers, containing accounts of the battle of Gettysburg, reached camp on the 19th, and had a rapid sale at twenty cents per copy.

The battery moved from the asylum camp early on the morning of the 20th, and after marching a few hundred yards was halted to allow the First Division, with all of its baggage wagons, to pass. Following the road a short distance, the column turned into the woods and traversed the plantation roads and corn fields, which it had passed in the advance upon Jackson. A halt was made at noon in the shade of a woods just above Clinton, to give rest to the troops during the heat of the day. The column moved again at 4 o'clock, on a route leading to a crossing several miles below the former crossing of the Big Black River.

The men improved every halt in roasting corn, of which there was an abundance. Water was also convenient here. The road was bad which made progress slow. The men gathered green peaches and apples from the numerous orchards and ate them. A short time after dark the column turned from the open road into one leading through a dark woods and bivouacked about 11 P. M., tired and almost supperless, having nothing but hard tack, and no

water with which to make coffee. The air was intensely hot, the sun having shone during the day with dog-day fury, and the dust in the roads rose in such clouds as to hide the battery when marching.

Reveille was sounded at 3 o'clock the next morning, and after some dilly-dallying by the generals, the order of march was settled. The battery was to follow its own brigade, and the division to lead the column. Coffee was about ready when orders came to move on, and but few of the men got an opportunity to drink it. The water supply proved better during the day, a few swamp holes being passed along the road. All the peach orchards were visited and there was not a melon patch but received the attention of the soldiers. The village of Brownsville, consisting of about a dozen houses, pretty well used up, was passed. The stores in the place were completely gutted, and the contents strewn in every direction, torn or broken.

The battery halted in the shade of a woods from 11 until 4 P. M. The water in a few holes of a dry creek close by was eagerly seized by man and beast alike. It was yellow with stagnation, but all hands were satisfied with the coffee it made. Ears of corn, with half the husk stripped, was run into heaps of hot coals and ashes of the camp fires and soon rendered very palatable with a pinch of salt added, which, with the hard-tack, made a highly enjoyed meal.

The march now became necessarily slow and tedious, as the region of the bluffs along the Big Black was approached. The dust was suffocating, and the hot sun beat fiercely upon the marching troops. The battery reached the river at 10 P. M. about five miles below the point where the caisson and horses had been lost with the breaking of the bridge, near a number of springs of good water.

Reveille was not sounded on the 22nd until after sunrise, when the river was crossed on a strong bridge. Edwards' Battery was on the advance, the artillery brigade marching independently of the infantry, which did not move until 4 P. M., to allow the stragglers to catch up to their commands. About noon an old camp ground of the battery at Oak Ridge was passed, where a new route was taken through the woods to Mill Dale. A halt was caused by one of Benjamin's horses giving out. After moving another mile there was a long halt, during which a heavy thunder storm came up, which settled the dust and drenched the troops. Night caught

the brigade still waiting. There was a very difficult hill ahead to contend with, and the doubling of teams consumed time. Then came the order to camp, which was gladly obeyed, and after a supper on roast corn, the men enjoyed a whole night of uninterrupted sleep, not being called until after sunrise, though the orders were to be ready to move at daybreak.

The infantry of the Second Division came up the next morning, when the battery followed the column, having no little difficulty in drawing its guns and wagons up the steep hill. Reaching Mill Dale a halt was made at the springs of the old camp ground to fill the canteens with good water. The march then proceeded to Haines' Bluff where the troops encamped in a woods a mile from the land'ng. It was a poor camp ground, full of brush, weeds and briars, and half a mile from water. It was, however, the place assigned by the chief of artillery, from whose decision there was no appeal. The command was to await transportation back to Kentucky.

Thus ended a notable march which was set down as being the hardest that the Ninth Corps had, up to that date, made. The troops had had a day and a half's rations for the whole march of nearly four days, in a hot climate, where water was scarce and very poor. The distance covered was about sixty miles. They were now in the enjoyment of rest. They had opportunity to wash their clothes and received full rations, including flour, of which "slap-jacks" were the favorite product. The jaded and half-starved horses also received the regular ration of oats and hay.

On the night after the arrival at this camp, orderlies were riding from camp to camp with the same haste and confusion as would be shown if a big battle was expected the next day. The generals discovered that they must rouse everybody up at midnight, to engage transportation for them, and that everybody should furnish themselves with ten days' rations. From the bustle and activity it might have been supposed that the whole corps would be loaded on boats before morning, but the battery officers were accustomed to such orders, and waited seventeen days for a boat.

The difficulties and encounters with Smith's men, of the 16th Corps, on the difference between Eastern and Western pluck, were now adjusted by an order issued by their commander, to be published to the Ninth Corps, in which he complimented the conduct and valor of the Eastern soldiers, and told his own men that their style of fighting was such that the Western men might

well emulate. This order, when read, brought many a broad grin over the faces of the Yankees.

The following order by General Grant was also read to the troops of the Ninth Corps :

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,

VICKSBURG, MISS., July 31, 1863.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 207.

[Extract.] In returning the Ninth Corps to its former command, it is with pleasure that the commanding general acknowledges its valuable services in the campaign just closed. Arriving at Vicksburg opportunely, taking position to hold at bay Johnston's army, then threatening the forces investing the city, it was ready and eager to assume the aggressive at any moment. After the fall of Vicksburg, it formed a part of the army which drove Johnston from his position near the Big Black into his intrenchments at Jackson, and after a siege of eight days compelled him to fly in disorder from the Mississippi Valley. The endurance, valor and general good conduct of the Ninth Army Corps are admired by all, and its valuable co-operation in achieving the final triumph of the campaign is gratefully acknowledged by the Army of the Tennessee.

Major General Parke will cause the different regiments and batteries of his command to inscribe upon their banners and guidons, "Vicksburg" and "Jackson."

By order of Major General U. S. GRANT.

(Signed)

T. S. BOWERS, *A. A. A. G.*

The battles in which the battery had been engaged up to this time were : Kelly's Ford, August 21st, '62 ; Bristoe Station, August 27th, '62 ; Bull Run, August 29th and 30th, '62 ; Chantilly, September 1st, '62 ; South Mountain, September 14th, '62 ; Antietam, September 17th, '62 ; White Sulphur Springs, November 15th, '62 ; Fredericksburg, December 11th to 16th, '62 ; Vicksburg, from June 17th to July 4th, '63 ; Jackson, from July 10th to 17th, '63. The casualties in these battles were : One officer killed and three men wounded. Surely a remarkable experience.

The weather continued intensely hot and the men were dreadfully tormented by flies and fleas by day, and swarms of mosquitoes that came from the recesses of the bayou, near the camp, by night. A smudge fire was built at each end of the tarpaulin tent to keep them out. It frequently became so dense as to smoke out the men.

The camp was visited, during the last week of July, by violent storms, attended with heavy thunder, lightning and rain. The air would be filled at such times with the little shelter tents, boughs of trees and everything that wind could bear aloft. These storms

were of very frequent occurrence. There was one on the 26th, one on the 27th, a severe one on the 28th, and another on the 1st of August. The thunder was terrific, reminding the men very much of the terrible bombardment of Fredericksburg. The battery camp ground was flooded and looked like a pond. A serious accident occurred in one of the regiments. A large tree was broken off by the force of the wind, and in its descent killed three men and seriously injured several more.

Sickness increased rapidly throughout the corps, some regiments burying two or three men every day. Many of the victims did not suffer longer than three or four hours. The disease was supposed to be yellow fever, but the surgeons were careful to keep its nature from being generally known. A ration of whiskey (one gill) and quinine was issued to each man, morning and evening, to counteract the bad effects of the unwholesome water and kill malaria germs. Diarrhoea and malaria increased in the battery to such an extent that on the 8th of August the men who were well enough were obliged to perform double duty.



CHAPTER XIX.

RETURN TO KENTUCKY.

THE battery embarked on August 10th, with the 51st Pennsylvania, on the steamer South Webster. Just before the battery moved, John Cooney, of Bucks County, died, and a detail of men was left to remain long enough to bury him in the camp ground. The sick were carried to the boat in ambulances and the deck-hands of the boat assisted the small number of well men in loading the horses, guns, wagons, etc., on the transport. The surgeons were kept busy attending the sick, the upper deck being almost covered with prostrate forms of suffering humanity. A stop for coal was made at Helena, where a negro was carried ashore who was sick with small-pox.

The boat arrived at Memphis on the 13th, where ten of the battery's sick were left in a hospital, three of whom died on the 15th—Samuel O. Burden and Albert H. Reider, of Reading, and Charles Reigling, of Lehigh County. Fifty-two men were on the sick list and many of the remainder were unfit for duty. Most of them were suffering from chills and fever.

The boat arrived at Cairo early on the 16th, where the infantry landed and the horses were taken ashore, but a shower made the steep banks too slippery to draw up the heavy guns and carriages, and the work of disembarkation was suspended for the time and until the rain ceased. A detail of the 51st Pennsylvania assisted in the work of unloading. Thirteen more of the battery were taken to the Mound City Hospital. The horses and guns, and the men who were well enough, were loaded on cars and transported to Cincinnati, while the men who were not able to sit up in the cars were transferred to the hospital boat Tempest, which left at noon on the 18th for Cincinnati. The boat was filled with the sick of the Ninth Corps, twenty-two of whom were members of Durell's Battery. A stop was made at Mound City to take on some sick of the corps, nine of whom belonged to the battery. Two yet remained in the hospital, who died a day or two afterward—Sergeant Geo. A. Everhart, of Doylestown, and John Beatty Price, of Buckingham, Bucks County. Two men died of

fever on the boat on the 19th. Charles A. Fageley, of Hilltown, passed away at about daylight. A rough coffin was made, and when the boat stopped for coal at Caseyville, his remains were buried on the river bank. Sergeant James Q. Irwin, of Honeybrook, Chester County, died in the evening, and when the boat stopped at Evansville, Indiana, during the night, his body was left in charge of a citizen, for temporary interment in the cemetery, until his father could come for it. The saloon of the boat was crowded with sick infantry of the corps, a half dozen of whom died. The bodies were taken off for burial at the first stopping place.

A fresh supply of ice was taken aboard at Louisville on the 21st. The sick were plentifully supplied with tea, gruel, soft bread, baked apples, beef soup, bean soup, beef steak, potatoes and ham, which were served according to the condition and needs of the patients. A number of cases improved rapidly under the good care and treatment received, so that when the boat reached Cincinnati, they determined to join their command, having a dread of the hospitals, which had a reputation for poor treatment of the sick.

An accident occurred above Louisville on the night of the 21st. A large United States mail steamer going down the Ohio ran into the hospital boat and stove a hole near the latter's bow, in consequence of which she began to leak. The boat put into shore where the damage was soon repaired, and she proceeded to Cincinnati, arriving on the evening of the 22nd.

The next day every man made a supreme effort to return to the battery, which, it was learned, was encamped on the outskirts of Covington, Ky., but it was late in the afternoon before transportation on the ferry could be obtained. Eighteen men, who were able to walk, started to join their command, and the other ten were taken in ambulances to the hospital. Reaching Covington, one man was left at the wharf to guard the knapsacks until a team could be sent for them, and the squad of emaciated and feeble invalids went out Main street with tottering step toward camp, about a mile and a half distant. The hot sun tried the convalescents severely, and they were compelled to make a number of halts for rest upon the curbstones before the camp was reached. However, this squad, small in number and weak in physical strength, was hailed as a timely and welcome reinforcement by the dozen men there fit for duty. The horses had received little grooming. Bags of oats were cut and the contents poured on the

ground along the picket rope for them at feeding time, and when watering time came they were untied and allowed to go unattended to a near-by stream. The faithful creatures appeared to understand the situation, and rarely betrayed the confidence reposed in them, their return to the picket rope being prompt in nearly every instance.

The paymaster called on the 24th with two months' pay. The few men who were able to turn out fell into line, upon which the paymaster observed that "there were still a few of the veterans left." He had a word of encouragement or humor for every man as he came up to draw his pay.

The battery received several orders to join its brigade, which left Covington on the 26th, but Captain Durell informed his superiors that it was impossible to do so without men to handle the horses and guns. When the battery left Kentucky for Vicksburg, it was in excellent condition, numbering one hundred and twenty strong, having arms, accoutrements and horses well equipped, and all in the highest state of efficiency. Upon its return, after an absence of a little more than two months, ten of its number had died, about forty were sick in hospital, and of those who were in camp, only some fifteen or twenty were fit for duty. The loss among the horses was even greater than among the men. About half of the entire number had died, and of those that remained, but a small number were serviceable. There was plenty to eat now. Besides a full army ration, regularly issued, the camp swarmed with women, who brought for sale cooked victuals of all kinds. Captain Durell also procured delicacies for the sick from the Sanitary Commission, which were brought over from Cincinnati in the battery ambulance.

On the 31st the pay-roll was signed, and on September 2nd, the paymaster disbursed another two months' pay. Those who were able to be about again enjoyed the privilege of visiting Covington and Cincinnati, for which passes were freely given by the officers. It was a welcome break in the monotony of camp life, which grew very irksome after the active service which the battery had experienced for upwards of a year previous.

A very heavy rain fell on the 6th, submerging most of the tent floors, and soaking blankets, clothing, etc. There was yet much sickness among the men. The captain was advised of the death of Burden, Reider and Reigling at Memphis, and of the remaining seven, one was too sick to be moved and the other six

had been sent home on furloughs. Charles Jones, at time of enlistment a resident of New Britain township, Bucks County, was taken from camp to the Seminary Hospital, Covington, and died of dysentery on September 11th. William S. McNair, who had escaped an attack while down the river, was now taken sick in camp.

A regiment of green troops, the First Ohio Artillery, were quartered in barracks near the battery camp. They complained very much of the manner in which they were used, and wanted to go into active service. They garrisoned the works in the rear of Covington, on the high hills, where no enemy ever made an appearance. There were also some 400 to 500 conscripts encamped near by, awaiting distribution to the different Ohio regiments. They were novices and had a great many things to learn in soldiering, especially as to pitching tents. They usually pitched them in the hollow, instead of setting them on the hill side. When a rain came it washed them all away.

Sergeant Henry Sailor was taken to Camp Dennison Hospital, Ohio, on the 15th of September. A number of the battery horses were condemned on the 21st, and turned into the government corral. Corporal William G. Mack, of Berks County, died very suddenly in camp on the 22nd, and was buried the next day in the Baptist burying ground in Covington. The remains were carried thither in the ambulance, escorted by a sergeant, a corporal and two privates.

A few men returned to camp from the hospital, but on the 18th nine more sick were taken away. Lieutenant George W. Silvis had gone home on thirty days' sick leave, and Lieutenant Christopher Leoser also went home, sick. Captain Durell was the only commissioned officer left. He was untiring in his efforts for the welfare of his men, and in refitting the battery with new tents, horses, harness, wagons, cooking utensils, etc., in order that his command would be in readiness to join the corps again, as soon as a sufficient force of men recovered. The corps was then on the march over the Cumberland Mountains into East Tennessee.

The camp was moved a few hundred yards on the 28th, where new tarpaulin tents were erected. The next day Sergeant Sailor and Corporals Giffens and Bender returned from Camp Dennison Hospital, and three men came back from the Seminary Hospital, Covington. On the 2nd of October the doctor and Captain Durell concluded that five more men should be sent to the hospital, among them being Orderly Sergeant William P. Andrews. They

were taken to the Seminary Hospital. Nearly all of them kicked a little against going ; but it was no use, go they must ; and they were afterwards glad that they were taken. There each one had a good, soft bed, a dry, warm room, and a good fire to sit by. They were well cared for. They had plenty of good food, well cooked. The doctors were kind and attentive, and did all they could to make the patients comfortable.

On the same day Captain Durell, accompanied by Sergeant Rhoads and Corporal Burden, left for Carlisle, Pa., for the purpose of obtaining conscripts to enable the battery to again take the field. Lieutenant Silvis, who had returned to camp from leave of absence, was left in command. The captain had received orders the day before to move, if he possibly could, as far as Camp Nelson, and he did his utmost to comply with the order, but it was impossible to do so.

On the 13th of October the election for Governor of Ohio took place. Brough was the Republican and Vallandigham was the Democratic candidate. Party feeling was hot and bitter throughout the Buckeye State and an outbreak was feared in Cincinnati. Lieutenant Silvis received orders to hold all the available force of the battery in readiness to cross the river at a moment's notice. Some of the teams were taken up on the hills early in the morning to move the heavy guns manning the neighboring forts, and one section of the battery's guns was sent to the vicinity of the ferry, in Covington, in readiness to cross to Cincinnati if trouble occurred. It took all the men fit for duty to man one section. Two teams were also sent into Covington to take a section of 20-pounder Parrotts, belonging to the heavy artillery regiment, and the regiment was to support the artillery. About thirty of the men were out with the section ; the remainder guarded the Confederate prison, and Dick, the officers' colored cook, stood guard over the camp with a rusty musket. Lieutenant Silvis' section stood in waiting at headquarters all day, ready to cross to Cincinnati ; but no orders came, as the election passed off without any serious disturbance. The section was ordered back to camp after the close of the polls, with orders to keep the horses harnessed until 10 o'clock.

The health of the men improved, and there was a gradual but slow reinforcement of the ranks by returns from hospitals. Gilbert Bissey came back to camp on October 15th, and by the 24th two others had returned from sick furlough and six from the Covington hospital. Lieutenant Leoser, who had been at home on sick leave

for nearly two months, returned on the 29th, and Adley B. Lawrence reported for duty on the 31st.

The weather had been warm and pleasant for some weeks. A heavy rain accompanied by high wind, which blew over the company cook-house during the night causing a temporary break in the service of the rations now came on. The storm was followed by decidedly colder weather, which compelled the men to crowd around the camp-fires, and to resort to the barracks near by, in which a regiment of green cavalry was quartered, to enjoy the warmth afforded from their large stoves.



CHAPTER XX.

A FLYING TRIP TO LAKE ERIE.

ORDERS were received on November 12th to make preparations to leave at a moment's notice. It was soon learned that the battery was to go to Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, near Sandusky, Ohio, to assist in preventing the execution of a contemplated plot of Confederate emissaries and refugees in Canada to release the prisoners confined there. The men were ordered to take nothing with them but blankets and overcoats, with three days' rations in their haversacks. Every man that was able to go, as well as every horse that could pull a pound, was impressed. The battery's own guns were not taken, but six 20 pounder Parrott's and one 30-pound gun were drawn from Fort Wright and taken along. It required all the men of the company to fill the quota of drivers needed, and cannoneers were supplied by a detachment of the First Ohio Heavy Artillery.

After waiting until dark in the streets of Covington, the battery was ferried over the river and marched to the railroad depot, where it was loaded on a train for Sandusky. The men were all crowded into one box-car. They were so cramped and uncomfortable that some of them moved out on the open cars, and spread their blankets under the artillery carriages, where they enjoyed more room, though they did not get much sleep. They were exposed to a cold night's wind, but the cars shook them up so violently that the blood was kept in perfect circulation. The train made no longer stop than was necessary to take on wood and water for the engine.

The ride across the State of Ohio was an interesting one. The people turned out in large numbers at most of the towns where the train stopped, treated the soldiers to food and greeted them with cheers and other evidences of kindly welcome. Some of them wanted the soldiers to kill Vallandigham, declaring that he was at the bottom of the conspiracy. At some points large numbers of militia were awaiting transportation to the scene of danger. At Tiffin a whole regiment had been called out to quell the expected outbreak, and prevent the intended pillage of the Lake cities. By the time the train

reached Sandusky there were a large number of soldiers on board. The inhabitants of that city were, however, not so apprehensive of impending danger, and appeared to be surprised at the arrival of such a formidable body of soldiers. They were disposed to make light of the alarm.

Immediately upon arrival, after dark on the 13th, the horses were taken from the cars, put in a cattle-yard half a mile from the depot, given feed and water, and left to the care of a guard. Eight horses were, however, taken along to the island to draw the guns from the dock to the position assigned them. After the men had returned to the depot, the pieces were taken from the cars, and placed on board of a boat and ferried across the bay to Johnson's Island, where they were immediately placed in position for action. This work was completed at 2 o'clock. The men, who were very much fatigued, were then provided with comfortable quarters in a building just completed, and intended for a sutler store, the owner of which had been arrested on a charge of smuggling letters to prisoners on the island and sent to Washington.

Rain continued to fall throughout the next day, making soldiering very unpleasant, and especially so for the 49th Ohio Militia, which had just arrived without tents and had no place of shelter. Seeing the pitiable condition of the militia the men of the battery congratulated themselves on the good fortune that gave them dry quarters. In the evening a call was made for three volunteers from the battery, to work a howitzer on a picket boat about to go out on the lake. Corporal James L. Mast was one of those who responded. They returned in the morning very much pleased with the night's experience, having enjoyed good accommodations and care while aboard the boat. At 10 o'clock the same night the men were called up to unload eighty-six boxes of artillery ammunition from a boat to wagons and from the wagons into a store house.

It was reported that the island was to be attacked on the morning of the 15th. Every preparation was made to meet the assault, but the enemy did not put in an appearance. The battery-men devoted the morning in initiating its detachment of the First Ohio Heavy Artillery into the mysteries of the gun drill. The prisoners were confined in large barracks with an ample yard in which they were permitted to stroll during the day, and numbered at this time about three thousand inmates, a large portion of them being Confederate officers. Several hundred, who had been captured at the recent battle at Rappahannock Station, were brought

into the prison on the 14th, under guard of a battalion of the 151st Pennsylvania.

The battery was called up at 4 o'clock on the 16th, and ordered to return to Covington, leaving the guns and detachment of Ohio Artillery on the island, to defend it from any attempt that might be made by the Canadians and Confederates to release the prisoners. The men received the orders with pleasure, for they had nothing with them but blankets and overcoats, and confinement on the island was becoming irksome. The weather was very disagreeable, rain falling and a chilling wind blowing from the lake. Boarding a small ferry-boat just large enough to hold the company and the eight horses, the command was transferred to Sandusky, reaching the city at daybreak. Leaving their blankets at the depot, the men marched off in a drenching rain to the cattle yard. A detail was left behind to load the harness upon the cars. The horses were loaded on cars which were in waiting at the yards and drawn to the depot, where the train was soon in readiness to start, with a passenger car attached for the accommodation of the men. This was a decided improvement on the box car in which they were confined on the journey north. The return trip was made by way of Dayton and Hamilton, while the up trip had been via Xenia and Springfield.

Reaching Cincinnati at 10.30 in the evening, the men unloaded the horses, mounted them and rode to camp, leaving the harness at the depot to be hauled to camp by the wagons in the morning. It was midnight when they arrived. Here they rejoined the men who were on their backs with chills and fever when they left a few days before. The guns had been taken out into Covington and posted in different parts of the town, for a scare had been created after the battery left by a report put in circulation that the secession element of the town, which was quite strong there, intended to free the Confederate prisoners confined in the barracks, simultaneously with the expected attack on Johnson's Island. Every available soldier was impressed for this service, including the sick men who were able to walk and had been left back in the battery camp. It required three teams to haul the harness from Cincinnati to camp the next morning. A new lot of horses was drawn from the Government corral and added to the force on hand, so that nearly every man had a pair of horses to care for. This was not a pleasant duty to perform, as the horses were tied to a picket rope and exposed to the weather.

CHAPTER XXI.

COVINGTON BARRACKS.

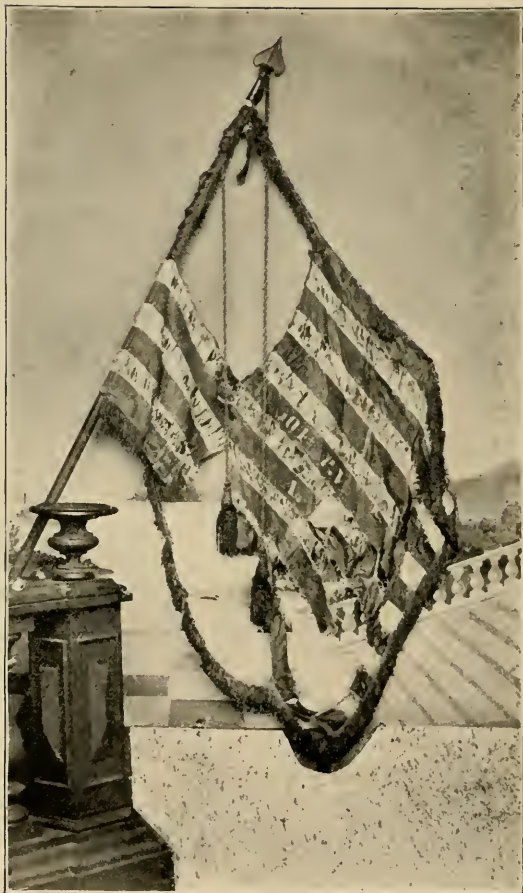
THE regiment of cavalry which occupied the barracks near the camp had left when the battery returned from Johnson's Island, and the buildings were now empty. Each ward was constructed to accommodate one hundred men, and there were ten of them. The battery men were set to work at cleaning one ward, into which they moved on the 19th, the horses and guns being placed in close proximity, but without shelter. There were but about fifty men with the battery, so there was plenty of room for them in the ward, which was provided with two large wood-stoves, benches and bunks. Within its enclosure the men contemplated the coming rigors of winter with a degree of indifference that would not have been possible in "dog tents," or even under tarpaulins.

Sergeant Andrews, writing from the Seminary Hospital, at Covington, on November 23rd, said :

"Matters appear to be jogging along in our 'penitentiary' after old style. Blue jackets adorn the entrances, both front and rear—always with the cruel bayonet—the same rigid system of espionage is kept up, the efforts of which are occasionally repaid by taking off some poor unfortunate's trousers. Running the blockade, or taking the fence, is the order of the day, and rarely is one caught, although the staff are sharply on the watch. When we ask for passes to go out and do some little shopping matters, the reply is, 'We can attend to all such for you.'

"The men, before the present surgeon took charge, were accustomed to play cards, checkers, etc., in the wards, but Dr. Marsh soon put a stop to this, and does not allow it, on account of the noise made by the men. We are deprived of our gas in the evening, so that we can neither read nor write. To remedy this, our chaplain took the matter in hand, and has persuaded the doctor to yield him a ward, at the time vacant, to be fitted up for a smoking and reading room. Rather a miserable place for one to read or write, when there are lots of men playing cards and such like. The chaplain begged funds for the purchase of timber, needed for tables, chairs, etc. It will be used during the week by the men, and on Sunday afternoon by him for preaching. He has a portion of the room fenced off for his quarters, to keep the boys in order. A happy time he will have of it in them, writing his sermons. He is the busiest fellow about the institution, and, in truth, a very fine man."

A guidon, the gift of ladies of Bucks County, was received on the 23rd. The flag which had hitherto been carried by the battery



THE FIRST GUIDON

was a gift from the citizens of Reading, and was very much tattered and torn by service. The new one was a beautiful and timely testimonial from friends at home, and was highly appreciated by the men of the battery, who at once concluded that it should be received with the formality and honor which it deserved. Accordingly a meeting was called to order by electing the following named officers: President, Lieutenant George W. Silvis; Vice-Presidents, Sergeant Henry Sailor, Corporal B. Frank Bender and Bugler Joseph M. Cuffel; Corresponding Secretary, James L. Mast. Charles A. Cuffel then presented the flag in the following words:

“COMRADES: I have been called upon to present to you this beautiful flag which I hold before you, in behalf of the ladies of Bucks County. They assure us that they appreciate the efforts which we have made towards crushing the wicked rebellion by presenting us with this beautiful emblem of our National liberty. May our work and conduct be such in the future that its folds may not be disgraced by any act of ours, but that it may be carried triumphantly through all engagements in which it may be our duty to participate.”

Lieutenant Christopher Leoser received it on behalf of the battery with an appropriate address, in which he assured the kind friends of Bucks County that it would be upheld and honored in any emergency.

After the presentation, a committee of five was appointed, consisting of Quartermaster Azariah Ratz, Corporal I. Carey Carver, Bugler James S. Rich, Ensign William S. McNair and Adley B. Lawrence, to draft resolutions expressive of the thanks of the battery to the donors of the standard, who offered the following resolutions which were unanimously adopted:

Resolved, “That some recognition of the kindness of those who have not forgotten us in our absence is due, therefore,

Resolved, “That not only because it is due, do we return our warmest thanks for the beautiful flag which you have sent us, but our hearts respond with pride and gratification to your flattering acknowledgment of our services. We thank you for the flag; for your sympathy with us and the cause for which we are battling, and for the assurance which your gift gives us that you still hold us in memory, and that warm hearts and rosy lips will not be wanting to welcome our return. It is an added incentive to noble deeds for us to remember that there are some anxious hearts watching our career. Let us trust that our future will show better than mere words can, that your welcome gift is not unappreciated, and that if in the past we have not disgraced our homes and friends, in the time to come our conduct may be still more worthy of your approbation.

Resolved, “That a copy of these resolutions be sent to each of the Bucks, Berks and Chester County papers for publication.”

The inscription upon the staff of the ten engagements in which the battery took part was well executed. The meeting adjourned with three cheers for the donors of the flag.

Thanksgiving day fell on the 26th, which most of the men observed by attending religious services in Covington churches. The new horses recently drawn were ordered to be returned to the government corral. The weather turned cold on the 28th, compelling the men to stick close to the camp-fires, and snow fell on the 29th. Pleasant weather returned on December 3rd, when the pieces and caissons were washed and repainted, the harness repaired and oiled, and the ammunition chests repacked.

Captain Durell was still in Philadelphia drilling conscripts. It was rumored in camp that he would not return until February, as he must await the next draft before he could obtain the men he needed. General Burnside was not getting any help from his 'second-best battery' in his troubles in Tennessee. (Benjamin's battery of Regulars held first place.) Had the battery possessed men enough to ride the horses when sent for, it would have been with him at the siege of Knoxville, to add another to its list of battles, which the Ninth Corps fought with its old adversary, General Longstreet. It seemed to be Longstreet's fate to meet the Ninth Corps for it fought him at Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, London, Campbell's Station, Knoxville, and afterwards at Blaine's Cross Roads, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Ream's Station, Yellow Tavern and indeed almost everywhere along the line at Petersburg.

On the 5th Samuel F. Quinter, at time of enlistment from Berks County, who had deserted the battery while travelling by rail from Baltimore to Kentucky in the previous spring, returned under the amnesty proclamation of President Lincoln, which gave full pardon to all deserters who returned to their commands. He had enlisted in the battery but a few months before his desertion.

The ardor to re-enlist was first manifested on the 8th, when Sergeant Henry Sailor, James L. Mast and a number of others decided to enlist again for three years or during the war. The inducements offered were a thirty-days furlough, \$300 United States Government bounty, and \$400 bounty paid by their county, as well as the desire to see the fight to a finish. Orderly Sergeant Andrews, Charles C. Berg, Elias K. Cooper, Jacob Franks and Cyrus Davidhyser returned to duty from hospital on the same day.

On the 15th all of the horses were turned into the government stable, with the exception of those used for the three baggage wagons, the ambulance and a few saddle horses, which were kept in a neighboring stable. It was a wise arrangement for both horses and men, for the weather had been wet and cold for some time, and animals tied to the picket-rope were without any shelter whatever, standing in mud knee deep and shivering with cold as the men did when a shake of chills was on them.

Christmas day came, and with it the cheer of the season in the form of boxes containing clothes, eatables, etc., from the homes of a number of the men. The government dinner on that day consisted of roast beef and mashed potatoes. After the meal was eaten the camp was visited by three ladies from the Sanitary Commission, who brought with them an ambulance loaded with roast turkeys, mince pies, doughnuts, fruit cake and apples, which they distributed among the men. It is needless to say that the soldiers regarded this call of the ladies as a visit of angels. All the men, with the exception of a few who had guard or other duties to perform were given permission to leave camp, of which most of them took advantage in the afternoon to attend the great sanitary fair in Cincinnati, which was opened on the 21st and continued until January 7th.

A large number of bounty men were brought over on the 28th and confined in two of the adjoining wards of the barracks, which required a strong detail of the battery to guard, for the most of them were thought to be "bounty jumpers." They were, however, hurried on toward the front the next day, a welcome relief to the artillerists, who preferred to go into an engagement with the enemy rather than guard such a rabble as they were. They had plenty of money, paid high prices for all sorts of delicacies, and attempted to bribe the guard for their freedom.



CHAPTER XXII.

VETERANIZING.

THE new year of 1864 was ushered in with excessively cold weather which continued for ten days. The Ohio River was frozen over and the ferry boats were unable to run across to Cincinnati. Snow to the depth of a foot covered the ground. Much snow was blown through the cracks of the roof and sides of the barracks in which the artillerists were quartered, and it was impossible to keep the large, barn like building comfortably warm, although the stoves were fired to their full capacity. The log huts which the men had enjoyed while at Fredericksburg the winter previous were much more comfortable quarters than those they now occupied. There was good sleighing. The citizens of Covington and Cincinnati were out in large numbers enjoying the sport. One of the battery men who returned to duty just after the cold spell had passed, reported that the weather at home had not been near so severe as it was at Covington.

On the 8th the men were ordered to brush up for parade and were marched to headquarters to witness the shooting of a deserter, but a reprieve arrived at the last moment, and the man's life was spared.

Among the detachments of recruits which were continually passing through on the way to the front, was discovered a female soldier quartered in an adjoining ward of the barracks. This created a great sensation in camp. Her soldier career in the barracks was cut short when her identity was made known to the officers at headquarters, and she was given an unceremonious and dishonorable discharge.

The 6th New Hampshire, a Ninth Corps regiment, arrived at the barracks from Knoxville on the 18th, on the way home on their veteran furlough. It was the advance regiment of almost the entire corps, which soon followed on the same mission. The 79th New York (Scotch Highlanders), which had but little more than two months to complete its three years' term, was the only regiment of the corps that did not re-enlist. The men of that regiment concluded that there would be ample opportunity to re-enter the army

after their term had expired. The corps, under command of General Burnside, had just ended a hard campaign in carrying out President Lincoln's desire to rescue the loyal people of East Tennessee from Confederate domination. For a time, during the siege of Knoxville, the troops were marched to heaps of corn, where each man received three ears for a day's ration. This they pounded or ground and cooked into a condition to eat, as best they could.

The conditions of the order for re-enlistments provided that if two-thirds of the men of a command re-enlisted, the organization was to be maintained for another term of three years or during the war, the re-enlisted men to be at once mustered out of the old term and sworn into the new. The veteran was entitled to a chevron on the front part of the coat sleeve, extending from a point two inches below the elbow to the sleeve buttons. Many of the Ninth Corps regiments re-enlisted in excess of the two-thirds requirement.

The process of veteranizing, which had begun in the battery on the 8th of December, was now progressing. The Orderly Sergeant's journal, under date of February 11, says :

"We shipped our third squad of veterans over the river this afternoon, to be mustered out of service and immediately into it again for another three years' weary time. I feel very much relieved that they are off my hands, for they have pestered me much by day, and disturbed my dreams by night. After I had completed my rolls last night, as I supposed, and was about closing up for the occasion, orders came to add three more names, and another was on hand. They take the re-enlisting disease about the same way the old jerkers used to catch their shakes. This was the largest squad of the three that have as yet entered the new arrangement, there being twenty-four men in this one and only eight in each of the others, making forty men in the three parties. There are twenty men as yet needed to make up their two-thirds - perhaps they may be gained, but I think it very doubtful.

"Those who have acquaintances in the town generally go out to spend their evenings with them, but as I have none I stay within doors. From the information I have received from those posted in such matters, the society of Covington is none of the best, except that of the very upper tendom, and that is particularly exclusive, those of a lower grade not even daring to look at them. We have not as much sickness amongst us as at some time back. We discovered that the water we were using was very filthy, and possibly aided in producing and sustaining and fattening our sicknesses. We are now using the water from the Ohio River, and I think that already we are experiencing good effects from it. The old place was a large pond near a small grave yard a mile or so beyond us. It has been used to water mules from the government stables. They were driven out every day and stired up the mire nicely, as we never had any clear water from that puddle. The water around here is very poor, and to

it, I think, is due a great portion of the sickness the people around here are afflicted with. I understood to-day that Cincinnati is now visited with that loathsome disease, the small-pox, and that a case or so has been discovered in Covington. It has been prevalent to a small extent all along among the soldiery, the hospital generally having twelve or fifteen cases in it.

"Some of the men have just been in to inform me that there is another squad about to re-enlist, and that I must be at it again to-morrow to fix them out; and that the lieutenant had remarked he would apply to take the men home as a company and for orders to transfer the remainder of us to some other company for the balance of our time. Quite a commotion was stirred up among the crowd sitting around; some for the change, others against it. Poor Silvis, or whoever the lieutenant was, caught it, I can tell you. If the poor man is able to sleep to-night with the weight of the maledictions and anathemas that were hurled upon his head, he is impregnable to shell.

"All the scare was about six men, who have had their names already upon two former lists and 'flunked out.' Besides, six men are not twenty. How is it that we see no account of Bucks County giving any bounty or attempting in any way to shield herself from the draft? Our Bucks County boys, who have re-enlisted, would have preferred being credited to her, but went where the most bounty was to be had. The whole of to-day's squad of twenty-four men, were credited to Chester County and go in a body to West Chester, to be placed on the books and claim their \$400 bounty. Ten of them were from Bucks County. Thus we have lost, in that way, ten men from our quota."

Another cold snap occurred on the 22nd, almost as severe as that experienced at the beginning of the year. Washington's Birthday was celebrated over in Cincinnati by a military parade of six regiments of the returned veterans of the city and surrounding country, and salutes were fired from the forts on the hills. Many of the batterymen went over to see the attractions.

Orders for the re-enlisted men to start for their homes were belated by vexatious delays, but they finally came on the 25th, when the veterans bid good-bye to the remaining comrades and took a train at Cincinnati for Harrisburg, arriving early on the 27th. There the furloughs and transportation were issued to the men by Lieutenant Silvis, who had command of the squad, after which they separated and proceeded in different directions to their homes.

While at home in the enjoyment of their furloughs, the men who had been left at Covington, in command of Lieutenant Leoser, were ordered to Annapolis, Md., where General Burnside was rendezvousing the Ninth Army Corps for reorganization. Sergeant Andrew's journal gives the following account of their journey:

"On Saturday, March 19th, a telegram was received from corps headquarters at New York, ordering us to report at Annapolis immediately. This being received late in the day, no preparations for our transportation could be made, as all the government offices were closed, and would be on Sunday also.

On Wednesday the 21st, the government officials did not appear to be inclined to red-tape, and had transportation ready for us before we were ready. At 12 M. we received orders to pack up and be ready to move from camp at 1 P. M. Such another glorious confusion you never saw. The trash and rubbish that had accumulated in the past six months must be abandoned, and was greedily seized by the women and children, who were on hand for the leavings, like buzzards having received the scent almost before we knew anything of it. Having only twenty horses, and those saddle and wagon horses, we made a requisition on the post quartermaster for his wagon teams to draw us across the river, which were on hand at the appointed time. By 6 P. M. we were loaded and on our road to Columbus; not the most comfortably fixed at that, as we were furnished with but one passenger car, and that would barely seat fifty of us; the result being that a few were compelled to stand or take a lowly position by stretching themselves out on the car floor, a target as well as wiping cloth for sundry discharges of tobacco juice. The night was very cold; yet we managed to keep warm enough. Having had no opportunity to obtain any supper at the first stopping place, we made a descent on their saloons, and purchased a dear bite and some villainous coffee. This being gobbled down lest the train should leave, we returned to our car and had plenty of time to chew it over before our horse gave any indication of moving on. Our progress was rather slow, having to run between trains when we could get the right of way.

March 22nd.—"Daylight this morning caught us standing on the track at a place called Jefferson, waiting for three down trains. Here we were delayed for some two hours or more, and I nearly froze, the air being so keen. Having a ravenous appetite, a piece of fat pork, accompanied by some dirty bread, speedily disappeared, and I wished for more, but no use. We reached Columbus about 8.30 A. M., and were switched off on another track, given a new car and a conductor's caboose to ride in, which latter affair was very comfortable, being furnished with good cushioned seats and a roaring stove. About 11 A. M. we stopped to await the down trains from the east, at a small village of about three houses, a small church and an establishment that gloried in the name of a grocery. A dive was made into this concern for something to eat, which was speedily obtained, that appearing to be about all the goods on hand. The conductor and railroad hands certainly had had a seat in the North Carolina Assembly, by the expert way in which they could throw out the shells, eating peanuts being said to be the duties of that august body. About noon we reached the town of Newark, changed engines and were soon off, the movement apparently made to keep us from getting a mouthful to eat, as we stopped about a mile from the depot for an hour or so. From this point our journey was very rapid, making the enormous distance of eight miles in six hours. The water being drawn from the canal from which the tanks were filled, water must be carried in buckets for the engines, which delayed us, and thereby we lost the right of road, and were compelled to wait until dark before we had a clear track. At Newark we were furnished with a *new* passenger car, that is a second one. As to being new, it may have been so once, but not at this 'present juncture' At any rate it was comfortable there being plenty of room in it for ten of us, with a good hot stove to boot. Being hungry the conductor telegraphed and ordered supper for forty of us, to be ready at Coshocton. We reached there about 8 P. M., and did right good service to the meal. No one

had any time, let alone inclination, to talk, as we had too much before us to be devoured. So quiet were the men, that the conductor gave them the name of the 'Presbyterian battery.' After this I cannot say what happened during the remainder of the night, for when I awoke about daylight we were switching off for Steubenville.

March 23rd.—"It was about 6 A. M., when we stopped in the town, and having performed our morning ablutions, I made hunt for something to eat. I was recommended to the *best* hotel in the town, about half a mile off, and thitherward I traveled. The meal did not pay for the shoe leather worn out in going there, the food being dreadfully scarce and the meat awfully tough. Just think of one fried egg and one biscuit set down between two hungry soldiers, and very little prospect for more. In just such piece-meal bits did we manage our breakfast. The rule of the hotel evidently was 'nothing to eat,' and an attempt at very much style, in which they most signally failed. Our battery was quite an object of attraction, persons coming from all parts of the town to take a look at it. I concluded I would take a walk down and see the great female seminary that I had heard so much of. I did not venture in as it was the last day of school, and hoops and trunks were being huddled in every direction. At any rate, I had no personal acquaintance with the proprietor of the school. At 11 o'clock we moved off to the main road to await our engine, which was not up to time. A few of us getting hungry, waited on an Irish lady living near the road and bargained for something to eat. Whilst in here our train went off without any warning and left us behind. A freight train soon came along and we again stopped at Steubenville and awaited the mail train for Pittsburg. We were just in the right time, as the young misses were at the station as thick as bees, and we had a good look at them. Some were rather good looking, others ugly enough; and a few, I suppose had their diplomas for all the ornamental branches of modern society, for they could *swear* a little. We passed the battery about fourteen miles up the river and reached Pittsburg at 8.30 P. M., where we awaited it.

March 24th.—"The battery came in after midnight, and we laid quiet until about 8 A. M., when we commenced changing it on other cars. About noon we were off, and as it was rather a fine day I took position on one of the guns so as to view the country, and was well blackened with coal dust and smoke for my trouble. I must certainly have been well begrimed, as a youngster, with finger pointed at me, bawled out, 'Oh! look at that nigger.' Nothing of moment transpired on this route, except that we lost precious little time reaching Altoona, on this side of the mountain, about 2 A. M. of March 25th. I was in hopes that we would cross the mountain in day time; as it was, however, we passed them before daylight. Having a box car, I spent the day in stretching out at full length and sleeping, as it was too cold and rainy to go outside. A little after noon rain and snow commenced falling, making everything nicely disagreeable. By the time we reached Harrisburg it was storming hard. We arrived at York about dusk, but had little opportunity to buy anything to eat, except of the peddler women, as we were told that we would be there but a short time. Along the whole route this seemed to be the rule; where we could obtain meals we either did not stop or were told that we had no time to get them, and invariably would stop for a long period where nothing could be obtained. The storm still continued increasing in fury, and by the time we

reached Baltimore it was coming down with a vengeance. From the cars in Baltimore we marched to the 'Soldiers' Rest,' and, stored into the second story of the lousy establishment, minus fire, already filled with troops, trying to sleep and loafing around until breakfast time.

March 26th—"The rain still continues pouring down in torrents. After partaking of the beef Noah took into the Ark among the ship's stores of that famous vessel, and swallowing sundry pieces of very sour bread, washed down by very villainous coffee, all at the expense of the 'Rest,' we moved to the depot to wander about in the rain until noon, when we again moved off. This portion of our route from Baltimore was the most disagreeable we had. We were penned up in second-class hog-cars, without glass or sash in the window holes, portions of the weather-boarding gone and the floor badly dilapidated, one stove and no wood being the allowance for the two cars. A man with the dyspepsia could have had his stomach well settled by the rough riding, and a water-cure man been rendered jubilant by the copious supply of rain falling. Two hours' riding through the miserable swampy country of 'My Maryland' brought us to the camp for paroled prisoners, about two miles and a half from Annapolis. The rain was pouring down in torrents, and very cold at that. We were run into the camp on a switch, and awaited the return of the lieutenant from Annapolis, whither he had gone to find some one to whom to report our presence. He went down on the engine, and was compelled to return on foot through mud and rain. Towards evening we gathered up our movables and took possession of a vacant barrack, and made preparations to pass the night. It was rather a cheerless place, with no stove in it and the floor disgustingly filthy. The party who had previously occupied it most certainly were proficient models of nastiness. We could not think of policing that night; our minds were bent on having some hot coffee to warm us, and a night's rest. There being no opportunity to dry our blankets or clothing, we rolled in wet and left the drying to natural heat. I slept good and comfortable, and had no cause to complain. The rain continued pouring down the whole night until nearly daylight. The day following (Sunday), the sun came out bright and clear, and gave us all an opportunity to dry our clothing, look around and unload the battery. The camp called 'Camp Parole' is large, and contains a great number of barracks, capable of accommodating, I should imagine, at least from 7,000 to 8,000 troops. They are large, well ventilated from the roof, and in the dampest weather can be kept very dry and comfortable. The number of paroled men does not exceed 800 at present. An Ohio regiment is doing guard duty here; that duty being of the very strictest kind. The 100th Regiment, P. V., is lying in the same row of barracks as we, awaiting a camping ground. Not having been accustomed to being so strictly watched and guarded as we were there, we became very anxious to change our quarters, which we did on Monday afternoon. We pitched our tents along the line of the railroad, about three quarters of a mile further away from Annapolis, to be able to obtain water for ourselves and horses. We were quartered in an old cornfield the sand being so loose that our tent pins would barely sustain the weight of the tent. We are furnished with very good tents, the same kind as we occupied at Camp Lacey. On Tuesday we again changed our quarters, moving only a few hundred yards to a much better piece of ground, and much nearer to the springs. Our nearest neighbors are a couple of negro regiments—the 29th Connecticut and the 26th New York. They are both very large regi-

ments, numbering about 1100 men each. They are as fine a looking set of darkies as can be scared up in a months' travels ; all young, healthy looking and robust. A more contented and happy lot of mortals you cannot find. They are always in an uproar ; at night they give us the benefit of some magnificent singing, as only darkies can give it. They are neat and cleanly in appearance and by no means impudent or impertinent. There is quite a large number of them every day over in our camp. We are to have 20,000 of them in our corps. If all negro regiments are as fine a looking body of men and as well drilled as these are, no man need be ashamed to command a corps of them, for I think they will fight like demons. They have a very fine band in one of the regiments. The worst change to us here is doing without fire, having had such villainous weather. Rain and snow or slush has been the order of every day or night and very cold at that, being scarcely able to keep warm when rolled in our blankets. The remaining three old batteries of the corps are now here, but without horses or guns, having left them in East Tennessee. We are the only one that has its guns. I wish we could have turned in our whole battery and drawn everything new as they will do. But few of the old regiments of the corps are as yet here ; those remaining during the winter in Tennessee not having come up as yet. If reports are true we will have a terrible expedition to move from this place. I have understood there are to be fifty-six regiments of infantry, sixteen batteries and cavalry in proportion ; but as to the destination of the grand caravan, or any point at which the cages will be opened and the animals exhibited, we are all in the dark. We suppose somebody knows. Over half of our veterans have returned ; the remainder not reporting being considered as absent without leave. We also have thirty-four new men, the majority of whom have seen service in the nine months' regiments. They come from all parts of the country and will make good soldiers, as they are all young and healthy."



CHAPTER XXIII.

RECRUITED, REFITTED AND REORGANIZED.

BY the 4th of April, nearly all of the veterans had returned to duty at the camp at Annapolis, and enough recruits were received to fill the compliment of one hundred and fifty men. Foot and gun drills were immediately begun, which the recruits rapidly learned, and in which they acquired a fair degree of proficiency, under the example and tutelage of the veterans.

A terrible storm burst upon the camp during the night of the 9th, and John Rightmyer, from Reading, died suddenly the next morning. Lieutenant-General Grant, who had just assumed command of all the armies, visited the camp on the 13th and made an inspection of the Ninth Corps, just as they were, without any previous notification of his coming. Accompanied by General Burnside and two officers of his staff, he rode through the camps, seeming to take in everything at a glance. The cannoneers were hastily summoned to their guns and fired a salute as he approached.

The battery received marching orders, and the next morning packed up at 5 o'clock and marched to the railroad station, where, after waiting until nearly night, cars were at last supplied, upon which the artillery and horses were loaded. The baggage wagons were left behind to bring the tents and other camp equipage by wagon road, accompanied by a detail of men under command of Lieutenant Leoser. The men accompanying the battery, under command of Lieutenant Silvis, were provided with transportation in freight cars.

The train arrived in Washington at 3 o'clock on the following morning. At daybreak the men were summoned out to roll-call, after which they were marched to the "Soldier's Rest," and received a breakfast of pork, bread and wretched coffee. The battery was then unloaded from the cars, and the remainder of the day was idled away at the depot until nearly night, when the command was marched to Camp Marshall, where the shelter, or "dog" tents, were first introduced to the battery. They were issued in such small numbers that two pieces of the canvas had to suffice for the accommodation of three men. No poles came with the can-

vas, so the men placed the pieces of canvas over the poles of the artillery carriages, and suspended them to the wheels or any available points from which a place of shelter could be constructed. Rain fell during the night, and the weather on the day following was very disagreeable. A detail of men was sent to the woods to cut tent-poles, after which there was some order in the arrangement of the camp. On the 17th the tents and guns were moved out of the mud caused by frequent rains.

Captain Durell arrived in the camp on the 18th and was received with cheers by his command. He had been a long time absent on recruiting service, and his directing hand was needed in the reorganization of the battery. The camp was moved in the afternoon close to the banks of the Eastern Branch, the horses from a neighboring battery being detailed to help in the moving, because of the shortage in its own stock. About twenty-five men had gone out to headquarters after a requisition for new horses, but returned without them. They were, however, obtained the next day.

The battery was now located in what was known as Camp Marshall, situated near the rear of Lincoln Hospital. It was a camp of artillery instruction under command of Colonel Brady, an officer of the regular army, and a strict disciplinarian. The boys murmured and growled considerably under the orders which required them to come up to the discipline of the regular service. The colonel, besides, was very excitable and profane when anything came under his eye that he did not like. Riding up to the camp on one occasion, he fumed and swore at the guard on the beat in front of the captain's tent, because he failed to see the colonel approaching in time to give him the proper salute. Captain Durell stepped out of his tent and said: "Colonel, I don't swear at my men, and I won't allow any one else to do so." The colonel cooled down at once, knowing full well that he had violated one of the Articles of War prohibiting profanity. The camp was visited by inspecting officers who went through the battery and condemned everything that was not in first class order. The surgeons also made a thorough inspection of the camp grounds, tents and clothing of the men.

Lieutenant Leoser arrived from Annapolis on the 23rd with the baggage wagons and camp equipage. The A-tents were put up and the men were more comfortably quartered. The ranks were now pretty well filled, but a few of the men had not yet re-

turned from their veteran furlough, one of whom, Henry Row, was under arrest in Philadelphia. A very heavy shower of rain fell on the night of the 24th, which flooded many of the men out of their tents. There were indications of active service for the army soon, such as the receipt of orders by the hospitals to provide room for 15,000 men, from which it was presumed that Grant intended to move against Lee at an early day.

On the 25th, before the morning drill, the promotions on the non-commissioned staff made by the captain in the reorganization, were announced to the company. Two lieutenants were also appointed to fill vacancies. The new lieutenants were both from Berks County : Samuel H. Rhoads, veteran, from sixth duty sergeant ; Henry Sailor, veteran, from third duty sergeant. Orderly Sergeant William P. Andrews, from Bucks, was reduced to the ranks, and Harrison G. Bouse, veteran, from Berks, was promoted to the place from first duty sergeant ; Quartermaster, Azariah L. Ratz, from Berks, not promoted, not re-enlisted ; First Duty Sergeant, B. Frank Bender, from Chester County, promoted from sixth sergeant, not re-enlisted ; Second Sergeant, Samuel K. Whitner, veteran, from Berks, promoted from fifth sergeant ; Third Sergeant, John O. Burden, from Berks, promoted from fourth corporal, not re-enlisted ; Fourth Sergeant, James L. Mast, veteran, Berks County, from ninth corporal ; Fifth Sergeant, Adley B. Lawrence, veteran, Chester County, from eleventh corporal ; Sixth Sergeant, Abraham D. Blundin, veteran, Bucks County, from sixth corporal.

Corporals.—First, Amos Bechtel, Berks County, from fourth corporal, not re-enlisted ; Second, Oliver D. Giffins, Lehigh County, from fifth corporal, not re-enlisted ; Third, Robert Conard, Bucks County, not promoted, not re-enlisted : Fourth, George Hart, Berks County, veteran, from twelfth corporal ; Fifth, Mahlon B. Buckman, Bucks County, not promoted, re-enlisted ; Sixth, I. Carey Carver, Bucks County, not promoted, not re-enlisted ; Seventh, A. J. Schweimler, veteran, Berks County, from private ; Eighth, Jacob L. Beam, veteran, Chester County ; Ninth, Charles A. Cuffel, veteran, Bucks County, from private ; Tenth, Henry G. Graul, veteran, Berks County, from private ; Eleventh, Bertollette Y. Yoder, Berks County, from private, not re-enlisted ; Twelfth, G. Ross Carver, Bucks County, from private, not re-enlisted.

Buglers.—Joseph M. Cuffel, veteran, Bucks County, not promoted ; Benneville Bertollette, Berks County, recruit. Company Clerk, John Shrader, Berks County, recruit.

On the same day the Ninth Army Corps, which had marched from Annapolis, passed through Washington into Virginia. It was an army in itself, numbering about thirty thousand men, and attracted almost the entire population of the city to Pennsylvania Avenue as the long column passed through to the front. General Burnside, whose headquarters had been established in the city for some days, was out to review his troops, and was most heartily cheered as regiment after regiment passed by. The battery was not able to join the corps, not yet having completed its outfit. New harness was received which required time to adjust to fit the horses, and new clothing was issued to the men.

On the morning of the 28th the battery was taken to the arsenal, where the old guns, which were of 2-9/10 inches calibre, were turned in and 3-inch Parrott rifles received in their place. They threw the Hotchkiss ammunition, and adopting the 3-inch calibre did away with the necessity of carrying two sizes of projectiles for the rifled batteries of the corps. While the battery was at the arsenal, marching orders came to the camp and the men who were left there immediately began to pack up. Returning to camp and feeding the horses everything was in readiness to move at 5 o'clock, when the command marched out from Camp Marshall, glad to get away from the rigorous command of Colonel Brady.

The route was up to the Capitol, down Pennsylvania Avenue to the Long Bridge and across into Virginia to Alexandria, near the suburbs of which city the battery parked at about 8 o'clock. Not a fence or tree was anywhere near to provide poles and pins for the tents, so the tarpaulins were spread upon the ground for the men to sleep upon. The night was cold and the bed hard and comfortless. The horses were hitched to the battery early the next morning, but it did not move until 11 o'clock. Two men were to be shot in a camp close by, but orders came to move just before the execution took place. One of them had deserted to the enemy and joined a band of guerillas, and the other one had jumped several bounties. The escort for the day was the 14th New York Heavy Artillery, which had been performing garrison duty in Fort Schuyler, New York; but the militia of that State had relieved them, and they were sent to the front in the capacity of infantry. The regiment was dissatisfied with the change, and complained that they were badly treated in being debarred from the branch of service for which they had enlisted. The weather became very hot during the day, and many men of the regiment threw away

their knapsacks to lighten the burden they were carrying. The roadside was strewn with overcoats, pants, blouses, blankets, shoes, boots, etc. The battery parked near Fairfax at dusk and the men, being very much fatigued, did not pitch their tents, but slept on the tarpaulins, as on the previous night.

On the morning of the 30th, the battery marched over the same road it had traversed on two former occasions—to Centreville and Bristoe Station. The country was even more desolate and forsaken now than it was before. The fences were all gone, much of the timber had been cut away, and few buildings were left. Manassas, which had once boasted of about a dozen houses, had but one left, and Centreville was wiped out, so far as buildings were concerned. The camp of six regiments of colored troops attached to the Fourth Division, recently assigned to the Ninth Corps, was passed below Manassas. The battery encamped for the night near Bristoe Station, during which time rain fell; but the tents were up and the men were sheltered. The next day the march was resumed to Warrenton Junction, passing over the scene of the battle in which the battery was engaged on August 27, 1862. It went into camp near the railroad. Trains loaded with stores and troops were constantly passing, three or four of them together, guarded by detachments of infantry, to protect them from guerilla attacks.



CHAPTER XXIV.

FROM THE RAPIDAN TO PETERSBURG.

THE battery was now with its corps, and every preparation was made for an advance into the enemy's country, and for the battles which were sure to follow on meeting him. General Burnside had printed circulars distributed among his troops, which advised them what measures to adopt for the preservation of health and comfort while on the march and in certain exigencies of battle, and especially cautioned them not to straggle, which would make them liable to capture and confinement in the enemy's prisons.

General Grant, with the Second, Fifth and Sixth Army Corps, crossed the Rapidan on May 4th. His official report says :

"General Burnside, with the Ninth Corps, was left at the crossing of the Rappahannock River and Alexandria Railroad, holding the road back to Bull Run, with instructions not to move until he received notice that a crossing of the Rapidan was secured, but to move promptly as soon as such notice was received. This crossing he was apprised of on the afternoon of the 4th. By 6 o'clock of the morning of the 6th, he was leading his corps into action near the Wilderness Tavern, some of his troops having marched a distance of over thirty miles, crossing both the Rappahannock and Rapidan Rivers. Considering that a large proportion, probably two-thirds of his command, was composed of new troops, unaccustomed to marches, and carrying the accoutrements of a soldier, this was a remarkable march."

In the reorganization of the corps, Durell's Battery was assigned to the Fourth Division, which was composed of colored troops from the Northern States, commanded by General Ferrero. This division was left behind to convoy the supply trains of the Army of the Potomac, which were many miles in length. The division with the wagon trains followed the same road that the other divisions of the corps had taken, crossing the Rapidan at Germania Ford. The weather was hot, compelling the marching troops to divest themselves of all superfluous baggage, as well as of many articles that were necessary for their comfort. The roadsides were strewn with overcoats, shoes, knapsacks and other articles which had been thrown away by the troops in order to lighten the burdens which became too heavy for the march.



THE WILDERNESS

The supply trains were kept well up with the rear of the army, and when Grant left the Wilderness to make his flank movement on Spottsylvania Court House, they were advanced to Chancellorsville and beyond.

In his *Memoirs* General Grant states that

“There never was a corps better organized than was the quartermaster’s corps with the Army of the Potomac in 1864. With a wagon-train that would have extended from the Rapidan to Richmond, stretched along in single file and separated as the teams necessarily would be when moving, we could still carry only three days’ forage and about ten to twelve days’ rations, besides a supply of ammunition. To overcome all difficulties, the chief quartermaster, General Rufus Ingalls, had marked on each wagon the corps badge with the division color and the number of the brigade. At a glance, the particular brigade to which any wagon belonged could be told. The wagons were also marked to note the contents: if ammunition, whether for artillery or infantry; if forage, whether grain or hay; if rations, whether bread, pork, beans, rice, sugar, coffee or whatever it might be. Empty wagons were never allowed to follow the army or stay in camp. As soon as a wagon was empty it would return to the base of supply for a load of precisely the same article that had been taken from it. Empty trains were obliged to leave the road free for loaded ones. Arriving near the army they would be parked in fields nearest to the brigades they belonged to. Issues, except of ammunition, were made at night in all cases. By this system the hauling of forage for the supply train was almost wholly dispensed with. They consumed theirs at the depots.”

The Wilderness, henceforth to be historic, stretches westward from Chancellorsville. The region for the space of a dozen miles contains iron ore, mines of which had been worked many years. It is said that here were erected the first regular iron furnaces in North America. The forests had been cut down to furnish fuel for these furnaces. The soil being generally poor, the region was left to Nature, which soon covered it with a dense mass of dwarf pines, scrub oaks, chinquapins and the like. Every stump left by the woodman’s axe sent up a cluster of sprouts in place of the parent trunk. Whortleberries and brambles of every kind twined and matted themselves into thickets through which the solitary huntsman could make his way only by dragging his rifle after him. Here and there was a little habitation with a small clearing around it, surrounded by the forests. The road penetrating the thickets were mostly mere wood-paths. In the Wilderness and upon its borders, Lee, with his army, had within a year and a day thrice to encounter and foil the Army of the Potomac under the successive commands of Hooker, Meade and Grant.

The battery encamped on Chancellorsville Heights, not far from the spot where Jackson fell after his thirty thousand Confed-

erates had completed the famous flank movement against Hooker's weak right, and stampeded the Eleventh Corps. Its guns were posted in the same earth-works in which Pleasanton had posted his battery of artillery along with a score of guns which he succeeded in getting into position out of the confused mass around, and double-shotting the guns, swept the columns of the enemy away like chaff. They returned again and again to the charge, and at one time came within fifty yards of the guns. Had they known it (for night had set in), they might have captured them, for the artillery was without infantry support. Pleasanton had but two squadrons of raw cavalry, which he disposed in a single line, with drawn sabres, in the rear of his batteries, with orders to charge should the enemy come up to the guns.

Plain and plentiful evidence of the terrible carnage of that battle were yet visible on every hand. The ground, especially in the woods bordering the open space where Pleasanton's batteries were posted, was littered with the accoutrements, arms and clothing of soldiers, and the bones and skulls of the dead. The stench arising from this mass of decayed human flesh and bone was sickening. The puddles of water made by the May showers were in some places covered with maggots. It was one of the dark, horrible pictures of war which General Sherman so aptly defined as "hell."

The battery arrived at Chancellorsville on the 10th, where preparations were made for an expected attack on the wagon trains. The sentinels were given strict orders to give the alarm in case any unusual sound was heard in the front. An ambulance train, loaded with wounded soldiers, passed by at midnight on the way to Fredericksburg. Heretofore the Army of the Potomac had been obliged to retreat across the Rappahannock every time after it had crossed to the south side of that famous stream, subjecting its rear and the stragglers to capture by the enemy's cavalry, which gathered on each occasion many prisoners and large supplies. It was probably with the hope of a similar opportunity, or of finding a vulnerable point in the line guarding the supply trains, that a body of their cavalry kept hovering in close proximity. So it behooved the division guarding the immense trains of wagons to keep on the alert for an attack upon them.

The whole command was called out at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 12th, in the midst of heavy rain which had been falling all night long, and ordered to be in readiness to move at a mo-



IN THE WILDERNESS—THIRTY YEARS AFTER

ment's notice. About the same time several cannon shots, evidently not far distant, were heard to the left. It was thought that a fight was imminent, but nothing further transpired. At daylight the battle at Spottsylvania was begun, the fire increasing in volume until 9.30, when there was a lull, only to break forth anew with increased fury soon after. Little cannonading was heard, the dense woods and undergrowth being an obstacle to the use of artillery. All the while rain fell in torrents, but the storm seemed to be no hindrance to the fighting. At noon the use of artillery was increased which was followed by heavy musketry and continued until after dark. The horses were kept hitched to the battery all night in readiness to move.

The next morning came with showers of rain, and, toward noon, heavy firing was again heard. The harness was removed from the horses, but put on again in the evening, and everything ordered to be in readiness to meet any emergency. Several musket shots were heard in close proximity during the night, supposed to be firing on the picket line. The 14th opened with disagreeable and rainy weather. The horses were hitched up every evening, and each morning dawned with rain falling, which was very heavy on the 15th. About noon a body of the enemy's cavalry made a dash on the picket line at a point close by where the right section of Durell's Battery was posted, but the attack was gallantly repulsed by a regiment of the colored troops. An hour afterward the command moved a distance of about three miles on the road toward Fredericksburg, and encamped on a very muddy piece of ground between two regiments of colored troops. All was very quiet along the front line the next day, but the horses were kept hitched to the gun-carriages the entire day in readiness to move.

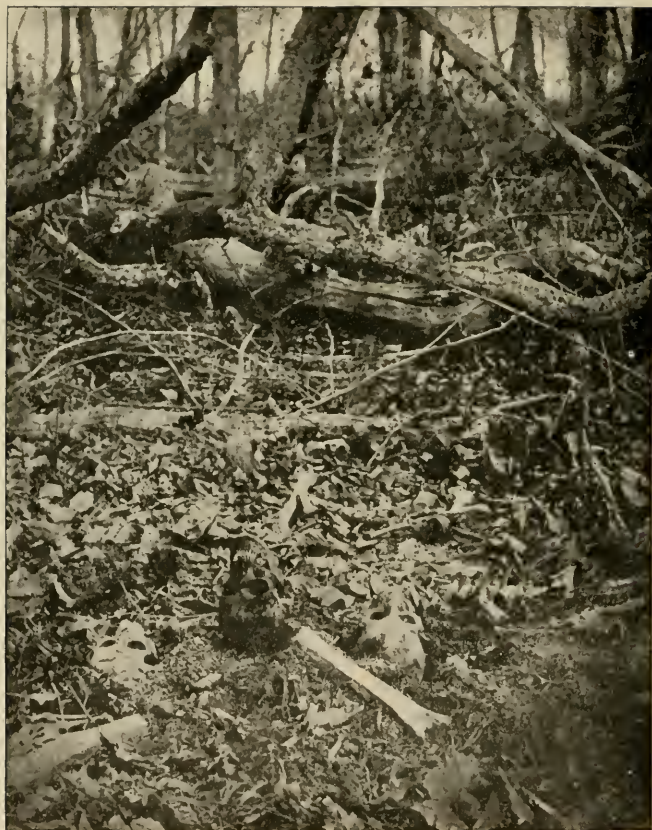
On the morning of the 17th, the horses were unharnessed and given a thorough grooming, which they were badly in need of, and the colored regiments were set to drilling. Late in the afternoon the battery was again on the march, and parked that night on the old Confederate camp ground at Salem Church, five miles from Fredericksburg. The whole army was making a flank movement to the left from Spottsylvania. All was quiet the next day. A brigade of cavalry came in from the Rappahannock River, which reported that it had an engagement with the enemy at United States Ford, in which it lost several of its men in killed and wounded. The battery remained here until the 21st, when it marched across the country regardless of roads, and passed through woods and

fields to reach another section of the supply train than the one which it had been guarding. A stop was made for the night in a thicket and the horses kept in the harness with orders to move at a moment's notice. The Bowling Green road was reached the next morning and the supply train passed down the valley. In the evening camp was pitched near Guinea Station in a very dusty field.

The battery was called up at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 23rd, and awaited the order to march until 5 P. M., before a start was made. The weather was very warm. Passing through Bowling Green, it bivouacked a mile from Milford Station at 10 P. M. All of the next day was spent at this place. A section of country was now entered that had not been traversed by either army, and it presented opportunities for the boys to indulge in foraging. Leaf tobacco was found in great quantities, which the men brought into camp by the armload, and all the cigar makers in the command were at once put to work in filling "hurry orders" for cigars, which were called "Rappahannocks." The leaf was suitable for the manufacture of smoking tobacco, but furnished something awful in the form of a cigar. The location of the camp was very inconvenient, water for the horses being a mile distant.

The battery marched again on the 25th, crossing the Mattaponi River and encamped two miles beyond, at Wright's Tavern, where two days' stop was made. Here a long train of empty wagons passed down to the White House, where a new base of supplies had been established. While at this place several hundred of the enemy's prisoners were brought in under guard from the front, on the way to Fredericksburg. On the afternoon of the 27th a countermarch was ordered, the Mattaponi recrossed, and a halt for supper made at Milford, after which the column proceeded on a course down the eastern side of the Mattaponi. It was on the move all night over bad roads and the battery several times stuck in the mud, from which it was extricated with difficulty. The army was now making a flank movement from the North Anna to Cold Harbor.

The men were very much worn by the march and from the loss of sleep when the battery went into park the next morning. The country abounded in forage, some of the men even revelling in the luxury of chicken. The march was again taken up at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, passing through Newtown, and continued until 3 o'clock the next morning, when the command turned into park and remained there until the morning of the 30th, when



SPOTTSYLVANIA—ONE YEAR AFTER THE BATTLE
(From a photograph taken at that time)

it again crossed the Mattaponi River, at Dunkirk, passing on through Ayletsville, moving at a rapid pace. The weather was very hot and the roads were dusty from the grinding process to which they had been subjected by the wheels of the supply trains. The fences on the road side were on fire, the smoke and heat arising from them adding to the discomfort of the marching column. The day's march ended near the Pamunkey River.

At 1 o'clock P. M. on the 31st the Pamunkey was crossed on a pontoon bridge, and camp was established on the south bank of that stream, the tents being pitched on a splendid piece of sod. The facilities for bathing in the river being very good, a large number of the men availed themselves of the opportunity to wash the accumulation of Virginia dirt from their persons. Heavy cannonading was heard down the river.

No movement was made on June 1st, and the men were afforded an opportunity for letter-writing. The whole division of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps (what was left of them) passed by on the way north to be mustered out of service, their term of enlistment having expired. They were a happy lot of men. They had under guard 500 Confederate prisoners, who were correspondingly depressed. The Reserves also carried with them a large number of letters just written by the men of the battery to be dropped at the first post-office reached.

The weather was very hot on June 2nd, when the pontoon bridge was taken up. The battery followed the train for a distance of four miles, and encamped in a clean field near wood and water. The report of heavy cannonading was heard from the front, which proved to be the opening of the battle at Cold Harbor. A march of about two miles followed on the next day, and an encampment made in a cornfield, where the battery remained until the morning of the 6th. The sounds of battle indicated that there was very heavy fighting at the front.

The next march of the battery was made to Old Church Tavern, where it took position for action in an apple orchard, and the colored troops were put to work at building earthworks. On the following day the position was well intrenched to meet an attack from the enemy. Some of the men were still suffering from the effects of the severe campaign which they had gone through in Mississippi the previous summer, being laid up with an occasional attack of chills and fever. The atmosphere of the Chickahominy country, upon the verge of which the army had now approached,

was no doubt an exciting cause of the increase in the number of such cases. But malaria was deep seated and had fastened its hold upon the constitution of the men who had passed through that trying campaign.

On the afternoon of the 10th the supply trains were attacked by the enemy's cavalry, but it was met by a body of Union cavalry, which, although driven in some distance, repelled the attack after a short and sharp engagement. The battery was quickly advanced and the guns placed in position for action just outside the park, but the enemy was repulsed before he came within range. The next day everything was ordered to be packed up in readiness to move, but at noon the cavalry and infantry that had gone out returned to their camps, and the battery was ordered to unpack and remain quiet.

The march was again resumed on the morning of the 12th, encamping in the afternoon about eight miles from the White House. The roads were heavy, and delays were caused by the teams sticking in the mud. Another flank movement was now in progress from Cold Harbor to the James River. In the execution of this manœuvre the supply trains made a wide detour to Charles City Court House. They moved at 10 o'clock the next morning, the column marching forward at a quick pace until night, when it encamped at New Kent Court House. The whole corps had marched together in the morning, but was again separated before night by the three white divisions branching off to the right from the course which the division guarding the supply trains was pursuing.

Reveille was sounded at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 14th. A rapid march was made until 9 o'clock, nearly the entire route being through woods, when the battery parked in a corn field.

The next morning the march was begun at 10 o'clock, and kept up until dark, when the command bivouacked in the woods about a mile from the banks of the historic Chickahominy River. Here a stampede occurred among a portion of the colored infantry during the night. It was created by a drove of beef cattle running through the bivouac of the troops and knocking over their stacked arms. There was some shooting, but order was restored before much damage was done.

The 16th was a very hot day, and, as was invariably the case when the weather was hot, the march was longest and most weary. The Chickahominy was crossed, and, after an hour's halt to allow

the trains to pass forward, the march was continued to within two miles of Charles City Court House, where the battery took position in fortifications which had been occupied by troops of the Sixth Corps. Here it remained until 10 o'clock the next morning, when it crossed the James River on a pontoon bridge constructed of every sort of craft that could be impressed for the purpose, from a canal boat to a large schooner. The battery, with a support of infantry, were the last troops of the column to cross over to the south side of the stream. The march across the Peninsula was a hard one. The columns were often on the road all night, living on ten "hard tack" and a half ration of beef per day.

In the evening of the 16th, just after the battery had pitched its tents on the banks of the James, a Confederate battery suddenly appeared on the hills upon the other side of the river, and opened its guns on the transports and the Third Vermont Battery which was encamped near by. A gunboat, lying down the stream, drew up to the bridge and replied to the enemy, who did not at first take notice of these shots, directing all his fire upon the transports; but it did not require more than a dozen from the superior guns and service of the gunboat to get the range and drive the Confederate battery out of sight. The enemy's shots inflicted no serious damage, but the two batteries took the precaution to move back to the hills to a less exposed location, where they would not be liable again to such a sudden surprise as the enemy had just sprung upon them.

The reveille was sounded at 5 o'clock on the morning of the 18th, and an hour later the column was in motion, moving rapidly towards Petersburg, where a battle was in progress. A halt was made at 2 o'clock, long enough to cook a cup of coffee, after which it pushed forward rapidly until 9 o'clock, when it reached the outer line of intrenchments at Petersburg from which the enemy had been driven. It was a hard day's march. Very few tents were put up that night, for it was difficult to find material for poles and pins in the darkness.

The next morning it was seen that the battery was within a mile and a half of Petersburg, with a portion of the city in sight.

CHAPTER XXV.

ASSAULTING THE PETERSBURG LINES.

THE attack made on the enemy's position on the 18th of June, the brunt of which fell upon the Second and Ninth Corps, proved that the bulk of Lee's army had arrived, and that the new line of intrenchments which he had thrown up were too strong to be taken by assault. So the army settled down to besiege Petersburg, and invest it by extending the Union left so as to cut off railroad communication. Brisk firing was kept up on the skirmish line which was varied by an occasional outbreak of artillery fire.

On the night of the 20th, after Bugler Joseph M. Cuffel had blown tattoo and one half the men were asleep, the command was aroused by the bugle sounding "Boots and Saddles." While the men were packing and hitching up, the captain rode up to the point which his battery was to occupy, and returned in about an hour. The command then moved out of camp, passed through a woods and posted the guns for action in the front line of earthworks on the left of the Ninth Corps' line, relieving Romer's Battery, which had occupied the position since the 18th.

The sharpshooters on either side of the contending lines were from two hundred to three hundred yards apart, posted in trees, buildings, haystacks, rifle-pits and any place that afforded eminence or protection for their operations. Some of those on the Union side were but one hundred and fifty to two hundred yards in front of the battery. It was discovered early the next morning that the exposure of a head or any moving object above the top of the earthworks, would be instantly greeted by bullets from the enemy. The men were obliged, therefore, to keep under cover. The caissons had been left back in camp, and pits were dug for the protection of the ammunition chests, which were taken off the limbers of the gun-carriages. Cooked rations were taken to the men in the intrenchments from the cook-house back in the camp. The battery opened on the enemy's works in the course of the day, to which he made a feeble reply.

On the 22nd Captain Durell was ordered to open his guns on a haystack located between the lines to dislodge some troublesome sharpshooters. After expending several rounds of time shell the stack took fire and no further annoyance was experienced from that quarter. This drew the fire of the enemy's batteries and there was a lively artillery duel, which ended in the enemy's guns being silenced. David Walters, from Reading, was wounded during the day while in his tent. He was lying upon his side when a rifle ball struck a tree, and, glancing from it, entered his back. The wound was not considered dangerous. Near midnight the musketry and cannonading became quite heavy, the battery participating. The flurry was brought on by a dash from the enemy while the Union pickets were being relieved.

On the following day the battery opened upon another haystack, and during the night replied to an attack of the enemy upon the Union skirmish line, which was repulsed, when the firing subsided and the men turned in to sleep. Three different attacks by the enemy were handsomely repulsed during the day. Picket firing was kept up incessantly, night and day. Nearly every night when the pickets were relieved, the enemy opened with volleys of musketry, when the bullets flew thick over the earthworks occupied by the battery. This was equivalent to the command "Cannoneers, to your posts," for all hands ran to their posts at the guns as quickly as possible.

On the evening of the 24th the battery opened with a few shots in anticipation of the regular attack on the picket line, but the enemy kept quiet. The next evening, at dusk, a very heavy fire of musketry opened, which brought on quite a lively engagement between the artillery on both sides, in which Durell's Battery expended several rounds of ammunition. The battle continued for nearly an hour, when it ceased as suddenly as it had begun. The men received a ration of fresh bread, the first that had been issued since the departure from Washington. It was the size of the common loaf of the baker, and many of the men consumed it at one meal.

Mortars had now been brought into use along the line of intrenchments in front of Petersburg, two of which were located on the right of the battery, and four more were planted on the left of it on the night of the 26th. The enemy had also begun to use this engine of warfare on the Union lines, the exploding shells of which were much more dreaded by the men than those shot from

cannon, for they seemed to drop down from the sky without warning and burst within the breastworks. Exposure to mortar shelling was a new experience which the men regarded as a contemptible scheme to make a soldier's life wretched.

The weather was hot, and the close confinement in the fortifications, above the parapet of which it was dangerous to show so much as a hand to the enemy's view, made them anything but a desirable summer resort. The fighting during the daytime was principally confined to the skirmish line, varied by an occasional artillery or mortar duel. When not engaged in the line of duty, the men passed the time in reading all the books and papers that could be obtained, writing letters and in sleep.

The enemy opened a heavy fire from his artillery on the 27th, from a new fort erected in the edge of a woods nearly in front of Durell's Battery, their operations having been concealed by a smoky fire. Their shots were first directed upon the mortars recently placed on the Union line. Durell's and several other batteries promptly replied. Accurate shots were made, some of the shells exploding in the embrasures of the enemy's forts, which soon silenced his guns. His last few shots were directed at Durell's Battery, and resulted in killing two horses and wounding two men. Daniel D. Armel, from Berks County, was mortally wounded by a solid shot that rolled back to the caisson camp and struck him on the head while lying in his tent. He was taken to the field hospital where he died a few days afterward. The other man was Joseph Lear, from Bucks County, who went down into the Big Black River with the caisson when the bridge broke, and whose adventure on that occasion has been referred to. He was struck on the arm by a spent musket-ball, receiving but a slight wound. He was able to carry a kettle of soup the same day from camp up to the men in the trenches. The left section of the battery was moved to a new position some distance to the left, and the men put to work at strengthening the fortification.

The Confederates now began to use their mortars more frequently, and kept the batterymen busy either in replying or in hugging the breast works for hours at a time. The fortifications were strengthened by placing bags of sand on the parapets. On the 30th another severe engagement was begun by the enemy on the right, which extended to Durell's front and in which the guns of the battery took part. For a time the air was full of bursting shells and bullets. Henry S. Rogers, from Reading, was wounded

while in the woods cutting logs for the earthworks. The ball struck his shoe and caused a painful bruise of the foot. George F. Ludwig, from Berks County, had his pantaloons and leg of his boot pierced by a bullet, the ball lodging in the boot. He was not hurt, but it was regarded by the boys as a very close call. During the night a very lively duel took place in the woods to the right.

There was unusual quiet along the lines on the morning of July 1st. Even the skirmish fire had almost ceased ; but at about midnight a storm broke, when the cannonading and musketry fire was quite heavy. The men were called up to the guns, but they were not opened. The time was passed in watching the shells flying through the air, streaking the darkness with tails of fire, like a shower of meteors falling from the sky. It was a spectacle terribly grand.

Nothing unusual occurred on the 4th, although it was reported that General Grant had ordered an assault to be made upon the enemy on that day. The day, however, was celebrated by the distribution of pickles and onions among the troops, which were gratefully received. A ship load of these very acceptable articles of food had been sent from New York to the Army of the Potomac.

The horses, with the exception of a few retained for the use of the officers and orderlies, were sent back to the caisson park, as they were unnecessarily exposed while at the front to the enemy's fire. The caisson park was under the command of Lieutenant Samuel H. Rhoads, chief of the line of caissons. The cannoneers remained with their pieces in the trenches, almost constantly exposed to the bursting mortar shells and the whizzing bullets, the latter being sure to pass in close proximity to any one who had the temerity to show head or hand above the top of the earth works, if they did not hit him. The monotony of this duress was frequently broken by an artillery duel, which was liable to break out at any time during the day or night. The men made themselves as comfortable as circumstances and the circumscribed limits of the fortifications permitted, a number of them having brought in from the woods poles and pine branches of which very good beds were made.

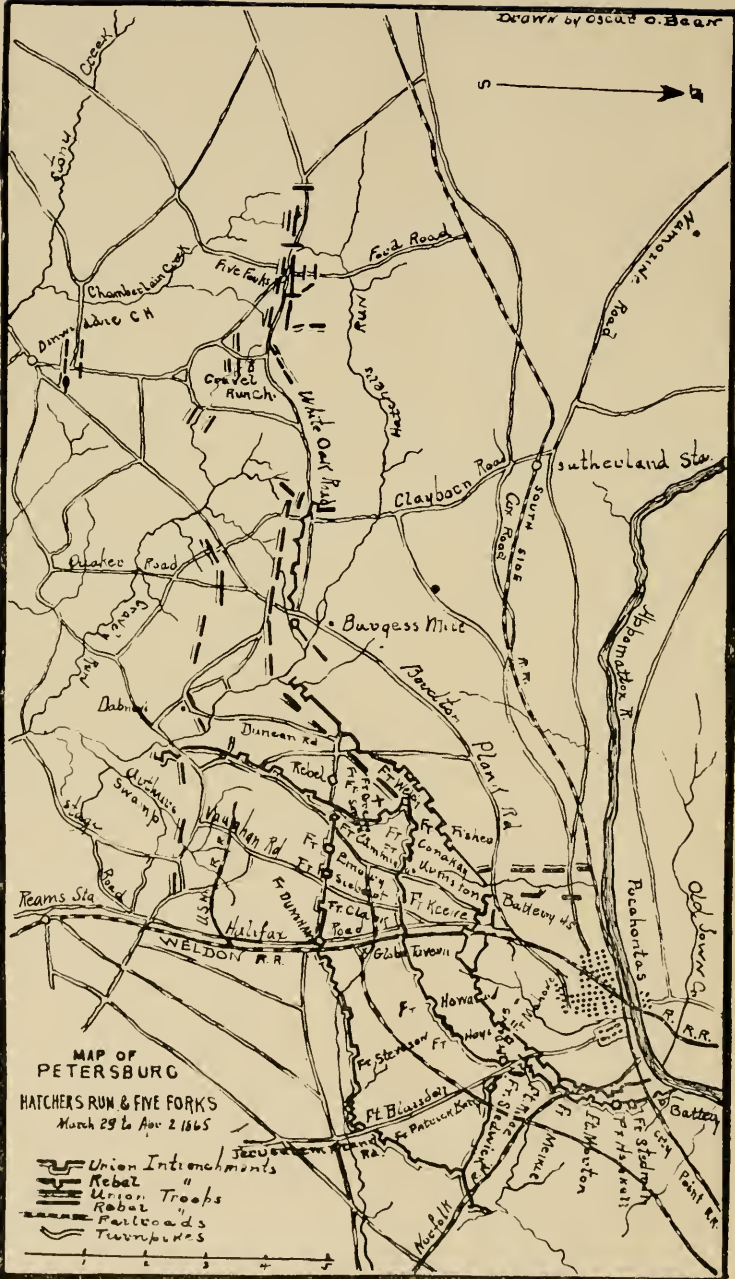
The battery was relieved on the night of the 9th by the 19th New York Battery, having held this position, on the most hotly contested point on the line, just nineteen days. Horses were brought forward and the pieces taken out of the fortifications, and moved to the other portion of the command at the caisson park.

The day following, after the usual Sunday morning inspection, a march of about three miles was made to the left, where a good camp ground was taken in a pine woods. It had been the camping place of troops that had recently been ordered elsewhere, and they had left a good supply of boards, crotches, poles and other material found in the construction of comfortable quarters. The men soon fitted up quarters for themselves that were luxurious in comparison with those they had left in the trenches. The tarpaulins were used as tents. They were spread upon high poles, which permitted the construction of bunks, elevated two feet from the ground. Branches of cedar were placed on the bunks and made a very comfortable bed.

The enjoyment of these pleasant surroundings was, however, cut short by the receipt of marching orders on the 12th. The battery then moved to the north side of the Petersburg and Norfolk Railroad, encamping in a wheatfield, where the infantry of the division was set to work in building earthworks for the battery. Water was very scarce at this place. The weather was hot and the ground parched with drought. There had been no rain for more than two months, and the soil was ground so fine by the tramp of troops and the grinding wheels of the artillery and baggage trains that every little breeze filled the air with clouds of dust. This movement of the corps was made to meet an expected attack by a heavy column of the enemy which had made its appearance on the Union left and rear. Everything was in commotion, the troops being rapidly pushed forward to the point threatened, and the baggage and supply trains rumbled as rapidly to the rear.

The colored troops worked earnestly upon the fort until the 16th, when it was completed and the guns of the battery were placed in it ready for action. It was situated on a landed estate near a fine mansion surrounded by a grove of large shade trees, with a splendid young apple orchard near by, all of which were cut down and the limbs pointed and used as abatis for the defence of the fort and intrenchments extending from the right and left of it. One very large tree remained lodged against the mansion where it had fallen when it was cut. Three negro huts that stood as an obstruction to the range of the guns were burned to the ground. All the woods in the vicinity of the fort were cut down, both to clear the view and to place a strong obstacle in the way of an assaulting column, which the tangled mass of prostrate trunks and limbs of the trees furnished. A large woods more distant was set

Drawn by OSCAR O. BEAR



on fire and consumed. Fort Durell (for so it was named) was built of logs and earth, and had capacity for eighteen guns. It was surrounded by a moat twelve feet wide, and was connected by a line of intrenchments to the right and left, which were filled with the infantry of the corps. The Norfolk Railroad ran directly in front under cover of the guns.

On the day after the arrival at this place each detachment of the battery was sent across the road to dig a well for a supply of water for its own use. They were dug on a low piece of ground on the edge of a dry swamp. One day's work of digging from seven to fourteen feet in depth sufficed to obtain six wells of pretty good water, in quantity sufficient to supply the men and horses. The caissons were sent back into a woods about half a mile distant, where a comfortable camp was established for that portion of the command. The engineer corps, under command of Captain Howard, assisted by a detail of colored troops, constructed a large and substantial magazine within the confines of the fort, and the artillerists made comfortable quarters for themselves. The assault of the enemy was expected to be made on the night of the 17th, and an extra supply of canister was brought up from the caissons. A much-needed all-day rain fell on the 20th, which refreshed both nature and humanity. On the 21st, Captain Durell left for his home on sick leave, and the battery was turned over to the command of Lieutenant Silvis. The captain had been for some time in poor health, and the men, who greatly admired their old commander, were fearful that he would not be able to return to them.

Marching orders were received on the 22nd, when the troops on this portion of the line were relieved by a division of the Second Army Corps, the First New Hampshire Battery taking the position made vacant by the removal of Durell's Battery. These two commands were old friends, the two batteries having encamped side by side during the first winter of the service, near Munson's Hill, Virginia. Durell's Battery marched back to the place that it had occupied previous to taking its first position in the intrenchments in front of Petersburg, where it again encamped. Here the gun and field drills were resumed, and the harness and guns cleaned and burnished. There had been no opportunity for drills since the departure from Warrenton Junction at the opening of the campaign.

On Sunday night the 24th, a wind and rain storm set in which increased until midnight, when it became so severe as to blow

down half of the tents and drown the men out of their beds. Some of them got up and reset their tents, but others lay still and accepted the situation very philosophically. After tattoo, on the 25th, orders were received to hitch up to the pieces and take them to the intrenchments at the front. The position assigned to the battery was in Fort Morton, a large earth work just completed, back of an apple orchard, distant about 500 yards to the left of the first position occupied by it at the beginning of the siege. Six 32-pounders had been placed in the fort on the day previous. The interior was very much crowded; so much so that the men were scarcely able to stretch themselves at full length for sleep. At this point the firing on both sides of the lines was kept up by the skirmishers and sharpshooters incessantly, day and night, with frequent duels between the artillery and mortar batteries, which were sure to bring a shower of bursting shells in and about the fort. It was apparently masked behind the orchard, but it was doubtful whether the enemy was ignorant of its existence. Certain it was, that he fired enough shot and shell in its direction to confirm the belief that it was the object of the aim of his gunners.

Two hundred rounds of ammunition were received on the night of the 27th and stored in the magazine of the fort. The colored division and the Second Division of the Ninth Corps were brought up in rear of the line of intrenchments, and there was every indication of hot work ahead. The enemy's mortar shells continued to drop in the lines daily which was a source of constant harassment to the troops held in the close confines of the intrenchments.



CHAPTER XXVI.

THE BURNSIDE MINE.

PREPARATIONS were made on the night of the 29th to spring the mine run under the Confederate fort facing Fort Morton which was to be followed by an assault upon the enemy's lines the next morning. The command was called out at 3 o'clock. Every man took his post, awaiting the explosion which was fixed to come off at 3.30 o'clock. Back of the Union lines could be seen, in the gray dawn, thousands of troops massed for the attack. The substance of the account of this affair, which occurred in the immediate front of Durell's Battery, is largely drawn from *Harper's Pictorial History of the Rebellion*.

At this point the intrenchments of the Ninth Corps approached within 140 yards of the Confederate works. Just in rear of the advanced position, held by the 51st and 48th Pennsylvania regiments, was a deep hollow, made forty feet deeper by a cut of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad, where work could be carried on unseen by the enemy. The 48th Pennsylvania was made up of Schuylkill miners. Some of the soldiers suggested that a mine should be dug right under this Confederate fort, perched upon the brow overhanging the hollow. The talk passed from grade to grade, until it reached Colonel Henry Pleasants, the commander of the regiment, and was finally communicated to General Burnside, who at once gave permission for the commencement of the work. Meade had so little confidence in its success that only the slightest facilities were afforded for its execution. Nothing better than empty cracker boxes were furnished to carry out the earth. In spite of all obstacles, Pleasants pushed on the work.

It was begun on the 25th of June and was finished on the 23rd of July. It consisted of a main shaft four or five feet in diameter, 525 feet long, terminating in lateral branches forty feet in either direction. The mine was charged with 8,000 pounds of powder. The Ninth Corps was to dash through the break and seize a crest a few hundred yards in the rear, known as Cemetery Hill which commanded Petersburg. The fuse was lighted at the appointed time, but an hour passed and no explosion followed. Two brave

men, Lieutenant Douty and Sergeant Rees, volunteered to creep into the mine and ascertain the cause. They found that the fuse had parted within fifty feet of the magazine. They lighted it and had just emerged from the mine when the explosion took place. A solid mass of earth, mingled with timbers, and everything and person within the fort rose 200 feet in the air and fell sullenly back, leaving, where the fort had stood, a crater 200 feet long, sixty feet wide and thirty feet deep, and raised a cloud of dust that was some moments in settling.

At the instant the guns from all the batteries opened fire. The orchard in front of Fort Morton was quickly cut down by two colored soldiers with axes to each tree, to clear the range for the 32-pounders and Durell's guns, which now joined in the bombardment of the Confederate lines. The enemy were taken completely by surprise and replied but feebly, and this feeble fire was soon almost silenced. After about fifteen minutes the fire upon the crater and its vicinity was withdrawn, when Ledlie's men dashed over the lip of the crater and plunged wildly into its depths. Between them and the commanding crest on Cemetery Hill there was nothing but the rough, steep sides of the crater. A determined rush would have crowned the crest with the loss of hardly a man.

The enemy abandoned their lines for a space on each side of the chasm. Into these the troops spread themselves and sought shelter. Brigade after brigade poured in until the crater was crowded with a disorganized mass. A single regiment advanced a few hundred yards toward the crest, but, seeing no others following them, fell back into the shelter of the crater and abandoned the Confederate lines. So an hour passed in confusion and nothing done. In the meanwhile the enemy, recovering from his first astonishment, began to plant batteries so as to sweep the approaches to the crater.

It was an hour and a quarter after the explosion when Ferrero's colored division dashed forward gallantly toward the crater, although the approach was swept by a heavy cross-fire right and left. Some of them pressed through the troops near the crater, partially formed, and charged toward the crest, capturing two or three hundred prisoners. But they were met by a counter-charge and broke and fled in utter confusion, sweeping back in their flight many of the white troops. It was clear that all chance of success was past, so Burnside was directed to abandon the crater and withdraw to his intrenchments.

But to withdraw now was a work of difficulty and danger. The space over which the troops must retire was now swept by a furious fire of musketry and artillery. The men within the crater were sheltered by the declivity from a direct fire ; but the Confederates had planted mortars from which shells were rained down among the densely packed masses. To remain was as perilous as to retreat, more perilous than it would have been to advance. The troops swarmed out in squads, losing fearfully on the way. Some, running a few yards, dropped themselves to the ground, taking advantage of every hillock and furrow that the surface afforded ; then rolling their bodies over the ground to another place of shelter, or making another short run, in this way succeeded in running the fearful gauntlet. General Hartranft was among the number who got safely back to the Union lines by adopting these tactics.

The Confederates charged fiercely down to the edge of the crater and were repulsed ; a second charge was made ; the whole mass broke and fled. It was now past noon. For eight hours the men had been crowded, without water, under a fierce July sun, within that narrow slaughter-pen. This disastrous attempt cost 4,000 men, of whom 1,900 were prisoners, who surrendered rather than run the fierce gauntlet of fire. With the exception of a single brigade of Ord's Corps, none of the 50,000 men who had been prepared for this assault, save Burnside's Corps, were put into action. Burnside had no authority to call upon Warren or Ord, and Meade delayed until too late to order them into action.

The affair of the mine was made the subject of searching investigation by a court of inquiry and by the Congressional Committee. The court found that this was owing to the halting of the troops in the crater instead of going forward to the crest when there was no fire of consequence from the enemy ; and to the want of a competent common head at the scene of the assault to direct affairs as occurrences should demand. They mildly censured Burnside, and sharply censured Ledlie and Ferrero for absolute inefficiency, if not cowardice, in keeping themselves habitually in a bomb-proof instead of being present at the assault.

The Congressional Committee attributed the failure primarily to the refusal of Meade, sanctioned by Grant, to permit the colored division to lead the assault, and generally to the fact that "the plans and suggestions of the general who had devoted his attention for so long a time to the subject, who had carried out to a successful completion the project of mining the enemy's works,

and who had carefully selected and drilled his troops for the purpose of securing whatever advantages might be attainable from the explosion of the mine, should have been so entirely disregarded by a general who had evinced no faith in the successful prosecution of that work, had aided it by no countenance or open approval, and had assumed the entire direction and control only when it was completed, and the time had come for reaping any advantages that might be derived from it."

General Grant, in his testimony, attributes the disaster to the utter inefficiency of the division commanders, and especially to the one who was to lead the advance of the attacking columns. "There was a full half hour when there was no fire against our men, and they could have marched past the enemy's intrenchment just as they could in the open country; but that opportunity was lost in consequence of the division commanders not going with their men, but allowing them to go into the enemy's intrenchments and spread themselves there without going on farther, thus giving the enemy time to collect and organize against them. If they had marched through to the crest of that ridge they would have taken everything in the rear. I do not think there would have been any opposition at all to our troops had that been done."

Although Grant afterward believed that if Burnside had been allowed to put his colored division in the advance, "it would have been a success," he still thought his own refusal and that of Meade to permit this was at the time right and proper. "We had," he says, "but one division of colored troops in the whole army about Petersburg at that time, and I do not think it would have been proper to put them in front, for nothing but success would have justified it. The cause of the disaster was simply the leaving the passage of orders from one to another down to an inefficient man. I blame his seniors also, for not seeing that he did his duty, all the way up to myself." He thought this commander the poorest of all; he knew that he had been chosen simply by lot, yet he adds, "I did nothing in regard to it."

Although the lieutenant-general and the second in command were all the while close at hand, neither gave any practical orders until the crisis was past. It is inexplicable that, out of 50,000 men who stood drawn up in battle order for this very purpose, not a third were ordered to advance for the hours during which the operation continued. In Warren's front the fire of the enemy was silenced, and yet he was never permitted to move a

man from his lines. "Thus," says Grant, "terminated in disaster what promised to be the most successful assault of the campaign." It cost 4000 men to the assailants, while the entire loss to the Confederates, including the regiment blown up in the fort, and the prisoners captured by the colored division, were hardly a quarter as many.

The battery expended eighty-six rounds of ammunition during the day. Wellington F. Clouser, from Berks County, was slightly wounded on the chin by a musket ball. A heavy fire of musketry, artillery and mortars was kept up throughout the night, which ceased in the morning when a flag of truce approached the enemy's line, seeking permission to carry in the Union wounded. The Confederates met the truce half way, and a short consultation was held, after which the parties returned to their respective lines to await an answer from higher Confederate authority.

While the truce was on the soldiers of both sides mounted their works, and indulged in a free and unmolested survey of their surroundings, a privilege they had not enjoyed since their arrival on that ground. But this freedom was of short duration, for as soon as the truce bearers had returned within the line, the command to cover was given, and the skirmish fire resumed. The Union truce went out several times during the day, but each time fault was found with the form of the papers submitted; so the wounded lying between the lines had to be left another long night in their suffering with unattended wounds and exposure to the constant fire of the skirmishers. Quite a number were lying under the protection of the bank of the crater.

The next morning, August 1st, the truce again went out, and was soon followed by a detail of men with stretchers, picks and shovels. All was quiet along the lines. The Confederates again showed themselves on the top of their works, and were seen riding across the open ground in rear of their lines. The number of wounded carried in was small in comparison with the number of ambulances that were in waiting to receive them in the rear of Fort Morton—only twelve or fifteen. The dead—two hundred or more—were buried between the lines. A large number of the dead and wounded had fallen into the hands of the enemy. The weather was excessively hot, which added much to the suffering of the wounded, and hastened the end of many who had lain for two days between the lines with no treatment for their wounds and without shade or water.

Firing on the skirmish line was resumed from both sides as soon as the work of carrying in the wounded and the burial of the dead was completed. The weather continued hot and troops suffered much from the close confinement in the trenches. The truce was, therefore, a great relief to them, enabling them to enjoy the open breeze and a pleasant sense of freedom. But now they were obliged to return to the trenches from which no exposure of person could be made without drawing a shot from the enemy.

This was, however, not the case along the entire line of investment. The Fifth Corps line joined that of the Ninth Corps a short distance to the left of Fort Morton. There the pickets were on friendly terms during the day time, and had been so for some time. The Confederates on that part of the line could be seen from Fort Morton, mounted on their works, enjoying a freedom which was the envy of the Ninth Corps men, and which was, no doubt, equally so to their immediate opponents. But the lines occupied by the Ninth Corps were in such close proximity both to Petersburg and to the enemy's intrenchments, that it was deemed prudent to keep up a continuous fire, day and night, as a precautionary measure against surprise.

CHAPTER XXVII.

SIEGE OF PETERSBURG.

A FORCE of the engineer corps was immediately set to work at staking off ground for another fort to adjoin Fort Morton, upon which the colored troops labored assiduously and speedily completed it. The firing along the lines for a few days following the mine affair fell off to a lull during the day time, with only an occasional interruption by a cannon or mortar shell, fired at a point where one side or the other saw more activity than they liked. At dusk, however, the infantry commenced a rattle of musketry, which was kept up until daylight.

On the night of August 3rd, the left section of the battery was sent on detached service farther to the front, where its guns were posted in a roughly built redoubt on the infantry line of intrenchments, constructed of heavy timbers with a bank of earth piled against them. It was located about one hundred yards in front of Fort Morton, on lower ground, which permitted the guns of that fort to fire over the heads of the occupants of the redoubt. That particular spot had been occupied by a mansion owned by a man by the name of Taylor, but the building had all been razed to the ground and a portion of their timbers used in the construction of the fortifications. The redoubt, which was named Taylor Battery, commanded a full range of a ravine in rear of the Union skirmish line, which its guns were to sweep with canister in case of an assault by the enemy. Several large trees which had formerly surrounded the mansion, still stood, a couple of them within the inclosure of the redoubt occupied by the detached section. Four heavy mortars were also planted near by. The position was very much exposed to the fire of the enemy ; indeed there was none more so along the whole line. When the mortars were in action, the air became heavily charged with fragments of shell, and the earth torn up by the bursting projectiles. Some of these explosives blew out holes in the ground large enough to bury two horses. The day after the section occupied Taylor Battery, the men set to work and built a magazine for the protection of the ammunition, which was dangerously exposed to the enemy's shells.

A short time before dusk on the evening of the 5th, some alarm was created by an attempt made by the Confederates to blow up a fort on the line of the Eighteenth Corps, a short distance to the right of Taylor Battery. A lively cannonade was opened on both sides and mortar shells dropped upon every hand. The Union soldiers by some chance having discovered that the enemy was mining at that point, sunk a shaft in front of the fort, and with the aid of a drum placed therein, heard the sound of the picks at work. Another fort was built in the rear of the one being undermined, the guns removed to it, and wooden guns placed in the one abandoned. The scheme of the enemy proved a failure, however, as the shaft which had been sunk, made a vent and destroyed the effect of the explosion, which tore out only a small portion of the breast of the fort. It was followed by an assault from the enemy's infantry, but the Union troops being in readiness to meet it, they were driven back to their lines with considerable loss. Quite a heavy battle raged for about an hour.

While the Union lines were being strengthened by the building of another fort in close proximity to Fort Morton, the Confederates were engaged in the construction of a large fort on the crest of Cemetery Hill in rear of the crater. The guns in Taylor Battery occasionally opened upon this new work with percussion shell, some of which struck and tore great holes in their fortifications. The guns of Fort Morton frequently hurled their projectiles over the heads of the occupants of Taylor Battery into the enemy's lines. On the 8th, one of Durell's guns, and one gun of the Third Vermont Battery, which was also posted in Fort Morton, engaged in quite a prolonged target practice on some houses located on the crest of the hill, which had afforded protection to the enemy's sharpshooters. Durell's gun aimed at a large frame house, but while the building was struck several times it could not be set afire.

The weather was very hot and caused much suffering among the troops, some of which had now been for nearly two months confined in the trenches. They were annoyed also by flies in the day time and by mosquitoes at night, to say nothing of the incessant ordeal of mortar shells and sharpshooter's bullets to which they were subjected. A ration of whiskey was served to the men of the battery on the evening of the 10th. Whether it was intended to kill malaria germs or infuse courage in the timid was not learned. But it did neither, for the simple reason that the treatment was not continued long enough to produce any positive results. The one ration was the Alpha and Omega in the course of the treatment.

As Taylor Battery seemed to be a special object for the enemy's mortar fire, its occupants concluded to build a bomb-proof for their protection. No sooner had it been completed than the mortars opened with a heavy shower of shells which fell in and around the fortification. The second shell that dropped in the vicinity struck the bank of earth which covered the top of the bomb-proof and exploded, throwing a large quantity of dirt to the farthest limit of the fortification, wrecking the bomb-proof. The projectile did not, however, penetrate the timbers, but the concussion displaced them. Corporal Robert Conard, from Bucks County, gunner of the third piece, received a slight wound during this affray. After this occurrence the consuming desire for a bomb-proof was allayed, the men preferring to seek refuge by hugging the breastworks during a shower of mortar shells.

A heavy rain set in on the 14th, which continued for several days and broke the long drought. The trenches were flooded and at some points the breastworks were washed away. At others they caved in. About a hundred yards of the infantry line near Taylor Battery caved, almost burying some of the men. Their muskets and ammunition were rendered unserviceable by water and mud, and for a time, none but the sharpshooters, who used metallic cartridges, were able to reply to the enemy's infantry. But the Confederates must have suffered equally as much, as their works were so situated as to receive all the water from Cemetery Hill. When it was learned that a portion of the line had caved in, every man was commanded to be in readiness to receive an assault from the enemy. They were probably adopting the same precautionary measures. The men in Taylor Battery were all swamped out of their quarters and drenched by the rain. The magazine began to fill with water, so that the ammunition had to be taken out and placed under a tarpaulin. The works were repaired during the following night, after which they were probably stronger than they had been before the storm.

The members of the battery who had not re-enlisted were now counting the days that yet remained of their term of service, which would expire on September 24th, and indulging in glowing speculations on the prospect of soon returning to their homes to the enjoyment of the comforts and good things of civil life. Lieutenants Silvis and Leoser announced their intention of returning home at the same time, and were quite as eager for the day to hasten as the men were. Lieutenant Leoser, however, was obliged to leave on the 17th, on sick leave.

Nothing unusual occurred after the washout until midnight of the 18th, when all hands were aroused from sleep by the thunder of the Confederate artillery, which opened along the entire front of Petersburg, with a terrific fire of their heavy guns and mortars. It was at first supposed that this shower of projectiles would be followed by an assault by his infantry, and every man was ordered to his post to meet it. The Union artillery made but a feeble reply, Taylor Battery responding with a few shots. This point was exposed to a raking fire of the enemy's Whitworth guns on the right, a number of the shells and shrapnel from which exploded immediately over the battery, and the solid shot cut large limbs from the trees on the line of the fortification, which fell with a crash, adding another source of terror and danger to the men in the works. It was thought that a solid shot from those terrible Whitworth guns would easily go through the earth and timbers of the fortification. But none of them struck the works, and not a man of the left section was scratched. The right section, back in Fort Morton, was not so fortunate. There William Ganster, from Berks County, received a wound in the ankle by a shrapnel ball, lacerating it so badly that amputation below the knee was necessary. George F. Ludwig, from Berks County, was also slightly wounded in the back by a fragment of shell. The bombardment was kept up for two hours.

At the same hour on the following night the enemy again began to bombard with increased fury. The guns in the new fort on Cemetery Hill, in the immediate front of Taylor Battery, also opened. The most trying fire on this occasion came from one of their heavy guns to the left, which commanded a sweeping range of Taylor Battery. Solid shot crashed through the large trees and shells exploded thick and fast. It was the hottest fire the battery had as yet endured; a veritable hell on earth. Not a shot was sent in reply either from Taylor Battery or Fort Morton, and the other forts along the Union line were comparatively silent. So the men had nothing to do but to lie close to the breast works, which they hugged tightly as the only place of safety available, and would have crept into them if they could. The bombardment continued until near daybreak.

While the shots were yet flying thick and fast, orders were received to pack up and be in readiness to be relieved. These orders were anticipated from the fact that Ninth Corps troops had for several nights past been relieved by troops of the Eighteenth

Corps, which were withdrawn to take part in a movement with Warren's Fifth Corps for the capture of the Weldon Railroad, which had commenced on the 18th, and which accounted for the fierce bombardment from the enemy during the past two nights. The left section was relieved by a section of the 1st Pennsylvania Artillery, and the right section, stationed in Fort Morton, was relieved by adding two more 32-pound guns to the number of that calibre already occupying the fort. The centre section was not relieved until the 21st. The drivers went up to the front with their horses at the close of the bombardment, when the pieces were drawn out of the fortifications which they had occupied for twenty-five days and taken to the caisson camp.

After breakfast the battery camp was moved about a mile, and established in close proximity to corps headquarters. Rain fell nearly all day long, and the men got wet before the quarters were completed. The camp was a very pleasant one, some of the tents being comfortably provided with bunks and other desirable furnishings. In the night the Confederates again opened a bombardment at the usual time. Two of their solid shots flew to the rear close to the battery camp.



CHAPTER XXVIII.

WELDON RAILROAD AND REAM'S STATION.

GENERAL Warren had moved against the Weldon Railroad on the 18th and seized it at a point four miles below Petersburg. The next day Lee suddenly made an attack upon Warren with a powerful force. A wide space between the latter and Burnside had by some mischance been left uncovered. Into this gap Lee thrust Mahone's Division, striking Warren's right and gaining its rear, throwing the whole line into confusion. A small force from the Ninth Corps came upon the scene opportunely, when Warren struck back and drove his assailants in confusion within their lines.

On the 20th all was quiet, but the time was wisely passed in strengthening the position, which, it could not be doubted, the enemy would attempt to regain. On the morning of the 21st, having massed thirty guns, he opened a fierce fire, under cover of which a heavy infantry force advanced to the attack. They encountered a fire so severe that they broke and fled in confusion, leaving behind hundreds of prisoners. So the Weldon Railroad was won, at heavy cost, after three days' struggle. The battery marched at noon for the scene of this battle, over very bad roads through woods, in which its gun carriages were several times stuck, and reached Ninth Corps headquarters at dark.

The next morning it was called up early and ordered to be in readiness to move. It stood under these orders until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when the horses were unhitched. The 23rd was a very warm day. The Second Corps marched by on quick time to the left, on the return from the feint movement it had made against Deep Bottom. On the following afternoon the battery-men were called into line to sign the pay-roll, and in the evening received four months' pay—the first money obtained on the new enlistment.

On the morning of the 25th the battery marched back to the camp it had left on the 21st and fixed up comfortable quarters. But the pieces were called out in the afternoon and hurried off, without their caissons, to reinforce Hancock, who was then engaged

in a terrible fight with Hill at Ream's Station, in which he came nearly being overpowered by superior numbers. The men were ordered to leave tents and knapsacks behind, and take nothing with them but a blanket. The battery was assigned to the Third Division of the Ninth Corps, which, with a division of the Fifth Corps, drawn from the intrenchments, was pushed rapidly down the Jerusalem plank road to the aid of Hancock.

The din of battle, which grew more distinct as the column pressed on, indicated that a hard fight was in progress. But the reinforcements did not reach the field in time to render material assistance. Hancock was overwhelmed and driven back, losing several batteries of artillery. He, however, formed his shattered columns on a new line to receive another assault. Night put an end to the contest, and Hancock in the darkness withdrew. Hill, not suspecting how small was the force opposed to him, also withdrew at the same time.

Durell's Battery went into position with the division near the plank road to protect Hancock's right, the right section being in advance. At 10 o'clock the Second Corps began to pass on the way back towards Petersburg, and at 2 o'clock in the morning the battery limbered up and withdrew, reaching the point where the camp had been located at daylight, but it was gone. It had been moved back to the same place it had occupied when the battery was relieved from the intrenchments, and here the pieces soon afterward joined it.

A system of daily drills was now begun under the supervision of Lieutenant Rhoads, who claimed that the battery was not up to the proper degree of proficiency in this respect. Inspections were also frequent, and a strict compliance with the rules regarding cleanliness and good condition of the camp, accoutrements, etc., was enforced.

On the 30th, the battery again marched out to the left wing of the lines investing Petersburg, and encamped near corps headquarters. The colored division had been taken away from the Ninth Corps soon after the mine affair, and had been distributed throughout the army to build earthworks, etc. Later, these troops were attached to the 25th Corps. The batteries of each army corps were now formed into an artillery brigade, commanded by an officer of the regular army, who assigned batteries to duty with brigades and divisions of the corps upon starting on a movement, or when about to go into action.

On the afternoon of September 1st, the right and centre sections of Durell's Battery placed their guns in position for action about half a mile from camp, to support the cavalry pickets on the extreme left. The enemy's cavalry were pretty active and had driven in the Union cavalry pickets on the previous evening. All hands were called up at 3 o'clock on the following morning and ordered to be in readiness to move. This order was kept in force until 2 o'clock in the afternoon, when the left section was taken out and posted beside the right. The time was improved in fortifying, a detail of colored troops assisting in the work. All the troops that could be spared from the Petersburg front were now building intrenchments and forts. Nearly the entire force of the battery was set to work upon the construction of a fort. In a few days a line of intrenchments was constructed around the rear from the extreme left to the James River, for the protection of the military railroad which was in course of building around the rear of the Union line.

On the 8th, the pieces were taken back to the caisson camp. The guns were cleaned and new clothing issued to the men. On the 15th, the right and left sections were moved to the front, the centre section remaining in camp. The right section was posted in a fortification designated as Battery No. 1, and the left section in a similar structure about a quarter of a mile further along the line, known as Battery No. 2. The latter was a very commodious and complete piece of military architecture, containing a spring of water within its limits, and ample room to pitch the tents of the garrison. The woods had been cut away from the front of the lines for a distance of about 500 yards, and two lines of abatis were constructed. The picket line was established a mile in front. It was attacked the next morning after the two sections had posted their guns in these forts, and the pickets driven back a short distance, but the enemy did not approach within sight of the artillery. A detail of men from the infantry was sent to the forts to make barbette platforms for the pieces.

Nine recruits from Pittsburg reached the battery on the 16th. This was the first of several squads of recruits to arrive as reinforcements of the ranks soon to be depleted by the expiration of the term of service of the men who had not veteranized. The military railroad was now in operation from City Point to the Weldon Railroad. It was a novelty in railroad construction. There was no grading of any account ; the ties were laid on the surface

of the ground without ballast ; the tracks ran up and down over hill and dale. Heavy trains of ammunition and supplies passed over the road, and when at the top of a grade or hill, a full head of steam was put on, to give the train sufficient momentum to carry it up the next grade. If it did not succeed, the train was backed down across the hollow and a fresh start was taken. Sometimes, with the aid of troops pushing, it was carried over the ascent. This railroad rendered very valuable service to the army. If a small body of troops was needed at any part of the investing line, the men were put on the cars, and carried in a short time to the point where they were wanted. It also saved the poor mules from dragging heavy loads through mud from City Point, later in the season when the roads became bad.

On the afternoon of the 20th, as the men were lolling in and about their quarters, their attention was suddenly attracted by the sound of cheering which came from a point a short distance down the line. Every one turned out to learn the cause of the enthusiasm, many supposing General Grant or some other officer high in command to be passing by. Presently two mounted officers were seen to be reading to a crowd of soldiers who surrounded them. As soon as the officers had finished, the soldiers again broke out in cheers followed by a vigorous "tiger." The officers then put spurs to their steeds and flew to the next regiment, where the same scene was enacted. The men of the battery fell into line to receive them. They stopped and read the official announcement of Sheridan's victory over Early, who had been sent "whirling through Winchester." It was glorious news for the army investing Petersburg and Richmond, and had a stimulating effect on the courage of the men, who had worked and fought in the trenches for months with apparently little results. By order of General Grant, all the cannon bearing on Petersburg indulged in a shotted salute on the following morning, in celebration of the victory. They were fired with a will and caused a heavy cannonade for about an hour.

CHAPTER XXIX.

MUSTER OUT OF 'THREE YEARS' MEN.

THE old members of the battery who had not re-enlisted, were ordered, on September 23rd, to get in readiness for their departure, and were mustered out of their three years' term of service at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. They left their veteran comrades at the front and marched back to the caisson camp, a band of happy fellows, expecting to start for home on the military railroad in the evening; but, for some reason, they were detained until the next morning.

Captain Durell, who had a few days previous returned to his command from sick leave, also left the battery at this time. The men who remained with the battery were called into line, and the esteemed and honored old captain addressed them in parting words of affection and advice. He had intended to remain with the command, and had made that promise to the men who had re-enlisted, but his health had become such that he could remain no longer in the service. He was very sorry to leave them, he said. The battery enjoyed a good reputation everywhere, and he expressed the hope that its good name would be sustained in the performance of every future duty which it would be called upon to perform. If the new men would follow the teaching and example of the veterans of the battery, its honor would be maintained.

At the conclusion of his address the captain passed down the line, bidding each man farewell with a fervent grasp of the hand; then, with a "God bless and preserve you all," he left the battery which he had commanded with such great credit through three years of eventful, active service. The veterans sincerely regretted the loss of their chief who had hitherto led them to battle, and deeply sympathized with him on account of the circumstances which compelled him to leave the service. He was like a father to the men of his command—always watchful of their interests and welfare. He frequently called them his "boys," and regarded them with an affection almost paternal.

The following is the roll of the detachment of the battery mustered out of service near the Weldon Railroad, Va., September

23rd, 1864, by J. W. French, 2nd Lieutenant U. S. Infantry, Acting Commissioner of Muster, Second Division, Ninth Army Corps :

Quarter-Master Sergeant, Azariah L. Ratz, Berks County.

Sergeants—B. Frank Bender, Honeybrooke, Pa.

CORPORALS.

Amos Bechtel, Berks County.

Mahlon B. Buckman, Bucks County.

I. Carey Carver, Buckingham, Bucks County.

George R. Carver, Buckingham, Bucks County.

Robert Conard, Buckingham, Bucks County.

Oliver D. Giffins, Lehigh County.

Bertolet Y. Yoder, Berks County.

Artificer—John R. Rice, Doylestown, Pa.

Artificer—Charles H. MacCorkle, Newportville, Bucks County.

PRIVATES.

Benjamin Albright, Hilltown, Bucks County.

Daniel D. Althouse, Berks County.

Amos Antrim, Oley, Berks County.

Stephen B. Bechert, Exeter, Berks County.

Valentine G. Bissey, Doylestown, Pa.

Thomas L. Breece, Tyburn, Bucks County.

William K. Cleaver, Berks County.

George Douglass, Hulmeville, Bucks County.

Cyrus Davidheiser, Oley, Berks County.

William Dunlap, Berks County.

Gottlieb Fageley, Hilltown, Bucks County.

Jesse D. Foulke, Quakertown, Pa.

Jacob Franks, Bucks County.

Michael Frey, Adams County, Pa.

Richard S. Garber, Oley, Berks County.

Isaac R. Good, Alsace, Berks County.

Hiram G. Grove, Amity, Berks County.

Henry Hargrave, Doylestown.

Henry B. Hearing, Hilltown, Bucks County.

Monroe Jenkins, Hilltown, Bucks County.

Samuel Johnston, Reading.

Amos Knabb, Reading.

Oliver C. Leidy, Bucks County.

Joseph Lear, Solebury, Bucks County.

Ezra McKinstry, Plumstead, Bucks County.

Daniel W. Noll, Alsace, Berks County.

Joseph H. Ney, Honeybrooke, Pa.

James S. Rich, Buckingham, Bucks County.

Henry M. Seagrist, Bucks County.

Henry Schlichter, Berks County.

Patrick Scanlon, Doylestown.

Emanuel Wolfe, Doylestown.

Edward H. White, Solebury, Bucks County.

William J. Wealthy, Philadelphia.

The roll also contained the following who were absent :

Sergeant, John O. Burden, Pottstown, Pa., on detached service by orders from headquarters, Department of Ohio, since October 3rd, 1863.

William P. Andrews, Doylestown, sick in hospital at Washington, D. C., since April 27th, 1864.

James Bissey, Buckingham, Bucks County, sick in hospital at Upton's Hill, Va., since March 9th, 1862.

Valentine Bloomer, Bucks County, sick in hospital at Alexandria, Va., since May 3rd, 1864.

Henry L. Buck, Amity, Berks County, sick in hospital at Camp Dennison, Ohio, since August 23rd, 1863.

Henry Clymer, Line Lexington, Bucks County, sick in hospital at Covington, Ky., since November 9th, 1863.

Robert W. Creighton, Philadelphia, sick in hospital at Upton's Hill, Va., since March 19th, 1862.

Urias H. Engel, Amity, Berks County, sick in hospital at Upton's Hill, Va., since April 2nd, 1862.

Jacob S. Foster, Bucks County, sick in hospital at Baltimore, Md., since March 26th, 1864.

Isaac S. Knowles, Bucks County, sick in hospital at Alexandria, Va., since April 29th, 1864.

Richard S. Lewis, Reading, sick in hospital at Camp Dennison, Ohio, since August 23rd, 1863.

Henry Lenhart, Bucks County, sick in hospital at Alexandria, Va., since May 3rd, 1864.

Henry Miller, Berks County, sick in hospital at Baltimore, Md., since March 26th, 1864.

Isaiah J. Sellers, Hilltown, Bucks County, wounded at Antietam, in hospital since September 17th, 1862.

Martin H. Smith, Doylestown, sick in hospital at Camp Dennison, Ohio, since August 23rd, 1863.

Captain George W. Durell was mustered out some time afterward at Harrisburg, where he experienced some trouble in settling his account with the government, and Lieutenant George W. Silvis, who remained a few days longer with the battery, was also mustered out afterward. Lieutenant Christopher Leoser, whose term would not have expired until May 12, 1865, resigned on account of physical disability per Special Order, Headquarters Army of the Potomac, No. 276, on October 12, 1864. He was at this time at home on sick leave.

After the departure of Captain Durell, Lieutenant Rhoads left the caisson camp, of which he had been in command, for the front, and with a speech and petition for signatures, endeavored to secure the aid of the company to obtain the captaincy. A petition was at the same time circulated in the interest of Lieutenant Henry Sailor for first place, which received a handsome majority of the names of the company, but the influence of Captain Durell was exerted upon Governor Curtin in behalf of Lieutenant Rhoads, and he received his commission as captain a few days after the departure of Durell. The men accepted the appointment philosophically and as good soldiers are wont to do, and very little friction in the discipline and harmony of the command resulted.

The battery was now short of men, but the occasional arrival of small squads of recruits swelled the ranks to the required number in a few weeks. They came from different points in Pennsylvania, a few of them being substitutes and drafted men. The appointments of the non-commissioned officers under the reorganization were announced after the Sunday morning inspection on the 25th, and were as follows :

Orderly Sergeant—Harrison G. Bouse, Reading, no change.

Quartermaster Sergeant—James L. Mast, from fourth duty sergeant, Reading.

DUTY SERGEANTS.

First. Adley B. Lawrence, from fifth sergeant, Chester County.

Second. Samuel K. Whitner, not promoted, Berks County.

Third. Charles A. Cuffel, from ninth corporal, Doylestown.

Fourth. John L. Lewis, from private, Montgomery County.

Fifth. Stuart McAleese, from private, Bucks County.

Sixth. Abraham D. Blondin, not promoted, Bucks County.

CORPORALS.

- First. Jacob Bauer, from private, Chester County.
Second. Henry Dease, from private, Reading.
Third. Aaron Martin, from private, Reading.
Fourth. George Hart, not promoted, Reading.
Fifth. John B. Jones, from private, New York State.
Sixth. John W. Morris, from private, Reading.
Seventh. Andrew J. Schweimler, not promoted, Reading.
Eighth. Jacob L. Beam, not promoted, Chester County.
Ninth. Edward Barker, from private, New York State.
Tenth. Henry Graul, not promoted, Reading.
Eleventh. Elias K. Cooper, from private, Bucks County.
Twelfth. William H. Quaintance, from private, Chester County.

The promotions to commissioned officers could not be made until Lieutenants Silvis and Leoser were mustered out, which occurred a few weeks later.

On the 26th the battery received orders to get everything in readiness to move at once. The limbers were sent to the forts for the pieces, while the horses were being hitched to the caissons and the camp equipage packed up. In due time the battery moved from camp and marched out on the corduroy road about a mile to the Jones House, where it went into park.

On the morning of the 28th the command was reviewed and inspected by Colonel Monroe, chief of artillery of the Ninth Army Corps. A short field drill followed, after which it returned to camp and found that most welcome guest in waiting—the army paymaster. He disbursed two months' pay besides two instalments of bounty to the veterans. The first instalment of bounty had not been paid on the previous pay-day, owing to faulty pay-rolls. The veterans each received \$132, which imparted a sense of security and confidence in their ability to rough it through the coming winter. The men had furnished their quarters which were provided with bunks, expecting to remain some time in this camp, but their plans were undone at midnight, when orders were received to be ready to march early in the morning.

CHAPTER XXX.

PEEBLES' FARM AND POPLAR GROVE CHURCH.

THE bugle sounded the reveille at 2 o'clock on the morning of September 29th. The horses belonging to the four pieces that were in position at the front were immediately harnessed and sent to their respective detachments, while the luggage in camp was packed and the two remaining pieces and all of the caissons were gotten in readiness to move. Everything being ready at 3.30, the command marched off to the left, passing the camp ground that the battery had occupied a few days before. At daybreak it pulled into park and awaited further orders, but none were received until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and these were to unhitch and unharness. Heavy firing was in progress at the front late in the afternoon, and at dusk the cheering news of Ord's and Birney's victory on the right was received, and that the fighting at the front had resulted in driving the enemy.

On the 30th, two divisions of Warren's and two of the Ninth Corps, now commanded by General Parke, moved to the left and captured some of the enemy's works at Peebles' Farm and held them. The battery received orders early in the morning to be ready to move, but it was noon before it was ordered forward. Advancing about a mile and a half, it again awaited further orders. Shortly afterward heavy firing, both of artillery and musketry, opened but a short distance away in front. Two lines of the enemy's breastworks and a large fort with its guns, besides a number of prisoners were captured.

Late in the afternoon the battery was advanced another mile, which brought it nearly under the fire of the enemy. Here it parked near the captured fort. A few moments afterward the enemy charged with such force as to drive back the left of the line a short distance. They attempted to carry Romer's Battery, but its guns belched forth double charges of canister with such rapidity that they were driven back and the lost ground was soon regained. Romer's Battery lost fifteen men in killed and wounded during the fight. Durell's Battery was placed in position for action after the

assault was begun, but did not get an opportunity to open its guns. The battle ended with darkness setting in.

There being no prospect of any more fighting until morning, the horses were watered and hitched up again. The men then rolled themselves in their blankets on the ground and went to sleep. There was a sprinkle of rain during the night, but not enough to wet through the blankets.

The next morning, October 1st, the command was called up at daylight. The horses were first given water and feed, after which the men prepared breakfast, which consisted of "hard tack" and coffee. Scarcely was this humble meal finished, when the enemy attacked on the right with considerable vigor. Heavy musketry raged for half an hour, when it ceased with the repulse of the enemy. There being indications of a flank movement in progress by the Confederates, the left section of the battery, under command of Sergeant Cuffel, was sent to the point threatened and posted on a knoll where it commanded an extended sweep of the open ground to the woods beyond which was occupied by the foe.

The centre section was posted several hundred yards to the right, and the right section as far to the left. A detail of infantry was sent to assist the artillerists in strengthening the position by the construction of earthworks. Rain poured down in torrents during the greater portion of the day. The fierce storm suspended the operations, and there was no fighting except by the skirmishers. The centre section got a chance to throw a few time shells in the afternoon, when the enemy approached from the woods in front of its position. One gun fired five and the other four rounds at $\frac{7}{8}$ degrees elevation and one second time, which was firing at short range, especially for time-shell. It had the immediate effect of sending the enemy back into the woods out of sight. The tents were pitched in the evening, and after partaking of a tin-cup of black coffee—the mainstay of a soldier—the men turned in to sleep.

On the 2nd, the infantry was formed in front of the intrenchments and a reconnoissance pushed out through the woods, when it was ascertained that the Confederates had retired to another line of intrenchments. The line advanced two miles or more before it encountered opposition, when a pretty brisk engagement ensued, but the enemy was found to be too strongly intrenched to be driven out with the force moving against him. The loss in this operation was quite heavy, but the line had been extended three



POPLAR GROVE CHURCH

miles westward and now reached within five miles of the Southside Railroad. If this railroad could be seized, it would be equivalent to the capture of Petersburg. At dusk the Second Corps came in from the left, where it had been driven back by the enemy's cavalry which had made a dash the day before on the Union cavalry. Thus ended the battle of Poplar Grove Church. Orders were received to unhitch and unharness for the night.

Lieutenant Rhoads received his commission as captain and was mustered in on October 3rd, when the title of the battery was changed to "Rhoads' Battery." In the morning the left section, under command of Lieutenant Sailor, was advanced a mile, where the men entrenched their position. A detachment of infantry was sent to help in the work of building a fortification for the guns, but the lieutenant concluded that his men could do the work without aid. There was no fighting during the day except by the skirmishers, which extended along the entire front. They fought under cover of trees and pits hastily dug with the tin plate, which was an invaluable implement in the outfit of the skirmisher in scraping up the sandy soil to a sufficient height to protect the body in a recumbent position.

The horses of the battery were harnessed in the evening and stood in readiness for action throughout the night. The work of intrenching was pushed the next morning and completed at noon. Early in the afternoon the Confederates made an assault upon the pickets and pressed the line back a short distance. The whole line was instantly under arms to meet the assault in force, but the enemy was checked and soon afterward driven back. A few batteries on both sides engaged in the action. A house located between the lines, from which the enemy's sharpshooters were operating, became the target for some of the Union guns, until it was set on fire and consumed.

The battery was inspected on the morning of the 5th and an inventory of its entire outfit taken by Captain Rhoads, who gave his command a thorough overhauling, with the purpose of placing it in first-class condition. He was a capable organizer, and his promotion to first place in the command was well received by a majority of the men.

The battery was called up early on the 8th and ordered to breakfast and pack up ready for action at 7 o'clock. Another movement to the left was in progress and there was every prospect of a battle. No orders to move were received, however, by the

battery, as it was left among the troops that remained to hold that portion of the line. The captain announced that he had sent to Governor Curtin for commissions for Sergeants Lawrence, Cuffel and Mast, as lieutenants. Sergeant Lawrence was at the time in command of the centre section and Sergeant Cuffel of the left section. Orderly Sergeant Harrison G. Bouse, who was very much disgruntled over the recent promotions, was reduced to a private, and sent to corps headquarters to perform duty as orderly. Sergeant Abraham D. Blundin was reduced to his former rank as corporal, at his own request, the duties of sergeant not being to his liking. This made quite a change in the non-commissioned staff, and made the roll of officers as follows :

Captain—Samuel H. Rhoads, Berks County.

Senior First Lieutenant—Henry Sailor, Reading.

Junior First Lieutenant—Adley B. Lawrence, Chester County.

Senior Second Lieutenant—Charles A. Cuffel, Doylestown.

Junior Second Lieutenant—James L. Mast, Reading.

Orderly Sergeant—William S. McNair, from ensign, Doylestown.

Quartermaster Sergeant—Samuel K. Whitner, no change, Berks County.

DUTY SERGEANTS.

First. John L. Lewis, from fourth sergeant, Montgomery County.

Second. Henry Dease, from second corporal, Reading.

Third. Stuart McAleese, from fifth sergeant, Bucks County.

Fourth. John Hinnersholtz, from private, Reading.

Fifth. Jacob Bauer, from first corporal, Chester County.

Sixth. John B. Jones, from fifth corporal, New York State.

CORPORALS.

First. John W. Morris, from sixth corporal, Reading.

Second. Edward H. Barker, from ninth corporal, New York State.

Third. Aaron Martin, no change, Reading.

Fourth. George Hart, no change, Reading.

Fifth. William W. Drayer, from private, Berks County.

Sixth. Charles C. Berg, from private, Reading.

Seventh. Andrew J. Schweimler, no change, Reading.

Eighth. Jacob L. Beam, no change, Chester County.



LIEUT.
HENRY SAILOR.



LIEUT.
ADLEY B. LAWRENCE.



CAPT. SAMUEL H. RHODS.



LIEUT. CHARLES A. CUFFEL.



LIEUT. JAMES L. MAST.

Ninth. Abraham D. Blundin, from sixth sergeant, Bucks County.

Tenth. Lewis Bollman, from private, Reading.

Eleventh. Elias K. Cooper, no change, Bucks County.

Twelfth. William H. Quaintance, no change, Chester County.

Artificers—Augustus K. Masser, Reading, and John H. Thompson, of Bucks County.

Buglers—George Graeff and Jonas A. Montgomery, Reading.

Ensign—Anthony B. Bitting, Reading.

Company Clerk—Louis P. Bogia, Philadelphia.

Joseph M. Cuffel, who had served as bugler from the organization of the battery in 1861, was made field hospital steward, to remain with the battery. His duties were to take charge of the medicines, bandages and other hospital supplies, and compound prescriptions for the surgeon, who had charge of the sick of several batteries of the corps.

The promotions were very satisfactory to the men of the battery. The officers were all young men promoted from the ranks, who had experienced three years of active service, and knew the needs of the private soldier. There was not one of them who was not capable and deserving.



CHAPTER XXXI.

HATCHER'S RUN.

ON October 14th, the 198th Pennsylvania Regiment arrived at the left wing of the lines investing Petersburg, and encamped close to the battery. Some of the Bucks Countians, of which that regiment was partly composed, took an early opportunity to visit their acquaintances in the battery. They were heartily welcomed and entertained and feasted with the best that the artillerymen could provide.

On the 18th, George Schwenk, who had joined the battery from Reading during the previous January, died suddenly of colic. Cold and frosty weather was now coming on, and its approach induced the men to write home for boxes of underclothing, etc. The right and centre sections of the battery, under command of Lieutenants Sailor and Cuffel were stationed in Fort Gregg. Four brass pieces of the Seventh Main Battery also occupied that large fortification. The left section, under command of Lieutenant Lawrence, was posted in Fort Welsh. The Confederate works which were hidden from view by a dense forest which intervened when this fort was built, were now in plain view. The forest had been cut down and much of the timber used in the construction of the intrenchments and for fuel. Much of the timber had been fired and consumed in order to remove the obstruction to the view.

The opposing pickets were now on friendly terms, for they had agreed not to fire at each other. They met half way between the lines, traded newspapers, gave coffee for tobacco (the latter article appearing always to be in plentiful supply among the enemy), and, in short, exchanged anything that one side possessed and the other needed. A few girls were reported to be occupying a house just within the enemy's line. The Union pickets inquired of the "Johnnies" whether they had any females to trade.

The battery men, when not engaged at drill, filling bags with sand to protect the embrasures of the fort, or other work necessary to strengthen the position, were at liberty to stroll a short distance from camp, and frequently visited the picket-line to get a good

view of the "Johnnies" and learn what was transpiring at the front.

On the morning of October 27th the whole Army of the Potomac was put in motion, leaving only sufficient men to hold the fortified line. Parke, who was posted at the extreme left, in the position which he had won ten days before, moved out toward Hatcher's Run, supported by Warren. They were to strike the enemy's intrenchments at that point, while Hancock was to execute the main movement to the railroad. But Parke, upon coming in front of the line which he was to carry found it impenetrable. Hancock's Corps was now wholly isolated. Whole regiments of Crawford's Division, which had crossed Hatcher's Run, lost their way in the dense woods in the effort to join Hancock. The gap was about a mile wide, yet such was the difficult character of the intervening space that each command was unaware of the precise position of the other.

The enemy, apparently unaware of the approach of Crawford, arranged an assault upon Hancock. He crossed the run between Hancock and Crawford, fairly turned Hancock's right, which, looking for an attack from another direction, was struck in the rear. One brigade gave way for a space, losing a number of guns. But Egan's Division promptly changed front so as to face the enemy, who now had become aware that Crawford was close upon his left. The Confederates, bewildered, changed front so as to expose their flank to Egan, who swept on, while a brigade of infantry and Kerwin's dismounted cavalry struck in front. The Confederates, overborne by the fierce rush, gave way, and were driven from the field, leaving behind them nearly a thousand prisoners. Had Crawford in the meanwhile advanced, the whole Confederate force, isolated by the stream, must have been captured. But, though so close at hand, the noise of the musketry was not heard by him through the forest. Two hundred of the Confederates lost in the woods, strayed within Crawford's lines, and gave themselves up as prisoners.

The enemy had met a decided repulse; but Hancock's position was still critical. He was yet isolated and in front of a force of unknown strength, which would undoubtedly attack next morning with increased energy. His ammunition was nearly exhausted, so he withdrew that night and retraced his way to the lines from which he had set out. Thus the attempt to get possession of the South Side Railroad proved a failure.

By the 1st of November the troops had all returned to their former position in the fortifications. The battery was a part of the force left to defend the fortified line, and consequently did not see any of the fighting, in which, however, very little artillery was used on account of the density of the forest, which was the scene of the conflict. The men in the caisson park were set to work at clearing a piece of wood near by for a new camp ground, with the intention of building winter quarters upon it if the prospects of remaining at that place for some time should prove favorable. The change to the new location was to have been made on the 2nd, but rain set in and prevented the movement. The camp was moved on the 5th, but to an entirely different spot from that which had been cleared, into a woods back of corps headquarters.

Soft bread was now issued to the men on every other day. That article of diet could also be bought of the commissary at the rate of three loaves for twenty-five cents. Butter was occasionally offered by the sutlers at eighty cents per pound. A few days later the caissons were again moved about two miles farther to the rear, where a piece of woods was cut down and the ground cleared for a park. Details of cannoneers were made from the sections in position at the front, and sent back to assist in the work. Trees and stumps were removed, brush burned and a fence built round the camp. New tents were received, which were duly appreciated, as the old ones were leaky. Two new gun carriages were also received on a requisition for other articles needed for the betterment of the battery.

The Presidential election occurred on November 8th, when a polling place was established in a wall tent, and the polls were opened to receive the qualified votes of the batterymen. The following election officers were appointed: Judge, Lieutenant James L. Mast, of Berks; Inspectors, Lieutenant Charles A. Cuffel, of Bucks, and private Henry Parton, of Schuylkill County; Clerks, privates John Schrader, of Berks, and William Bracefield, of Schuylkill. Of about one hundred and fifty men then comprising the number of members of the battery, eighty-five voted. A large portion of the remaining number had not reached the age to entitle them to a vote. Fifty-eight votes were cast for Abraham Lincoln, and twenty-seven for George B. McClellan.

Orders to build winter quarters were received on the 12th, which command the men cheerfully complied with by proceeding at once to work. They logged up to the height of four feet and



WINTER QUARTERS NEAR PETERSBURG LINES

roofed with new tarpaulins, each hut being provided with a fire-place. This structure made very comfortable quarters for eight men. Drills took place every pleasant day, the new officers being desirous of bringing the battery up to the degree of proficiency which it held before the three years' men went home, a few of whom had predicted that it would go down after they left it. But the veterans who had now served with the battery for more than three years were pleased with the new officers and the energetic manner in which they assumed their duties, and were confident that they were qualified to lead them to battle and care for their needs.

The military railroad had been extended three miles, from its late terminus at the Yellow House to Peebles' Farm, on which trains were now carrying supplies and troops, the road running within a few hundred yards from the caisson park. A storm set in on the 18th, accompanied by cold weather and heavy rain falls, which continued until the morning of the 22nd.

Thanksgiving day fell on the 24th of November, and was passed by the men in the same manner as any other day of the week ; but a lot of apples and turkeys were received on the day following. These good things were late in coming, but the turkey tasted as good and was just as highly appreciated by the soldiers, as if it had arrived at the proper time. Each man received three apples and three quarters of a pound of roasted and stuffed turkey.

Captain Rhoads now had the battery well in hand and thoroughly organized. The commissions for his lieutenants arrived from Harrisburg on the 24th, after a vexatious delay, and the appointees were at once mustered out of service as non-commissioned officers, and mustered in as commissioned officers. The ranks were filled with recruits who were added from time to time. All damaged or worn equipage and material belonging to the battery was condemned and new drawn to replace it. Every opportunity to drill was improved, and the battery had made good progress in its tactics. All the batteries of the Ninth Corps were ordered to assemble at corps headquarters, where they were critically inspected by Captain Miller, inspector general of the Artillery Brigade, Ninth Army Corps, who stated that Rhoads' and the 19th New York were in good condition for active service, but that the others were only in fair condition. The inspector general complimented the officers of the battery in bringing their command, in so short a time, up to the mark which it had reached.

CHAPTER XXXII.

SUPPORTING THE CAVALRY.

ON November 28th, the Ninth Corps was relieved by the Second. The battery packed up and moved to the rear in the afternoon. After proceeding about four miles, orders came to retrace the march to the position that had just been left, as no artillery had arrived to occupy it. Night was setting in when the place was reached and the sections resumed their respective positions in the forts. The comfortable quarters which had been constructed at the caisson park were gone, the best portion of the material of which the huts were composed, having been carried away by the neighboring infantry. That was, however, of no serious importance to the men, as they were morally certain of leaving again in the morning, and they could easily rough it without shelter through one night.

The next morning the command was off again and marched toward Petersburg, turning off to the right before reaching the Petersburg front. It took position on the rear line of fortifications, in support of a large body of cavalry placed there to protect the rear of the Union army from incursions of the enemy. This rear line of intrenchments was built to protect the military railroad, and extended from the James River to Hatcher's Run. The caissons were parked about half a mile from Hancock Station, near Fort Stevenson. The right section, under command of Lieutenant Sailor, was stationed in this fort, which was an earth work large enough to accommodate thirty-one guns. These two guns were the only ones occupying the fort, one being stationed at each end. The space between them was so great that the men who manned them were almost out of sight of each other. The centre section, commanded by Lieutenant Cuffel, was posted in Fort Blaisdell, a smaller work located on the Jerusalem plank road, distant half a mile to the left of Fort Stevenson. The left section, under Lieutenant Lawrence, was assigned to Fort Patrick Kelly, a mile to the left of Fort Blaisdell.

The men back at the caisson park went to work and in a few days completed very comfortable quarters. Those who had gone with the guns to the forts had the good fortune of finding in them quite as good quarters as those which they had left at Poplar Grove Church, and were thus well prepared for the rough weather due at this season of the year. The weather was, however, very mild and pleasant during the early part of December, which was favorable for field drill, of which the captain took daily advantage. It was the only occasion that brought the men of the isolated sections of the battery together. The captain hoped to be able to get the battery together in camp before winter weather set in, so that its efficiency in drill might be still further improved.

On the morning of December 6th, the Fifth and Second Army Corps moved down the Jerusalem Plank Road supposed to be on their way to the enemy's railroad communications. Two divisions of the Sixth Corps had arrived from the Shenandoah Valley a day or two previous, and occupied the works vacated by the troops engaged in this movement. The Ninth Corps held all the line from the Appomattox River to the Yellow House—which implied the most strenuous work on the whole line of investment of Richmond and Petersburg. It was thought that some very important movement was under way and a battle was expected to take place at some point on the left of our lines. The battery was placed under orders to be in readiness to move to the front line and take position in the trenches which it had occupied during the summer, where rifle balls and exploding shells, from cannon and mortar, made the air constantly vocal with their peculiar music.

Rain began to fall soon after the columns of the Second and Fifth Corps had passed out of sight down the road. This frequently occurred after the army had begun an important movement, and often proved a great hindrance to the success of its operations. But the skies cleared beautifully toward evening, and the moon shone with a brightness that made objects visible at a considerable distance. All hands listened to hear the thunder of artillery and the rattle of musketry resound from the left the next morning, but there was no aural intimation of a conflict from that quarter to greet the ear. It was supposed that the column was making a wide detour and had not yet reached the enemy's flank.

A few days afterward the troops returned, arriving within the fortified lines during the night in a storm. About two inches of snow had fallen during the afternoon, which turned to rain in the

evening, and made their march a very sloppy and unpleasant one. The column had made a successful raid on the enemy's railroad communications, torn up the tracks for a considerable distance and destroyed other property of value to the enemy. A more extended movement seemed to be in contemplation; in fact, some of the infantry had already struck tents and were in readiness to march, but it was abandoned because of the severity of the storm before the troops got under way.

All hands were now employed in strengthening their quarters against the force of the storm, and for the winter, should they be permitted to remain in them so long. All the cracks and crevices in the log structures were chinked and plastered with "good old Virginia mud," the fire place and chimney were strengthened, the canvas roof tightened, and a larger supply of fire wood brought in. These quarters were of various designs of architecture, some of them growing into very cozy and comfortable quarters, containing bunks, tables and benches. Many a comrade in looking back over his army life in search of comforts will call to mind that one of the few comforts he enjoyed in his soldier life, that of his residence in the little log hut down in Virginia was not among the least.

Two deserters were hung on the 9th, at a point about one mile from the battery's caisson park. All the troops that could be spared from duty were marched out of the lines to witness the execution. The unfortunate young men, who had gone over to the enemy and enlisted in his army, were taken prisoners by some of Sheridan's troops in the Shenandoah Valley, where they were recognized and court martialed. One of them smoked a cigar while being marched in front of the line of troops, until the scaffold was reached. They both deported themselves with the utmost impudence and bravado.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AGAIN AT THE FRONT.

THE guns of the battery were withdrawn from the different forts which they occupied on the rear line on the evening of the 18th, and posted in the front of Petersburg, a short distance to the left of Fort Morton, the scene of the battery's operations during the previous summer. Three guns, under command of Lieutenant Lawrence, were posted in Fort Meikle. Lieutenant Sailor's section was stationed in a redoubt in rear of Fort Sedgwick (commonly called "Fort Hell"), and the remaining piece in command of Lieutenant Cuffel, was assigned to Fort Rice as a reinforcement to that fort, which already contained a battery of guns. So Rhoads' Battery was again split up and its guns placed hundreds of yards apart.

The caissons did not break camp until the following morning, when they were moved up to the cut of the Petersburg and Norfolk Railroad. Here Captain Rhoads ascertained that several batteries which were in park near by were about to move from the ground upon which he desired to park his caissons. He therefore concluded to return to the camp ground from which he had started and wait until the batteries moved. This camp would give his men as good quarters as those which they had expected to leave behind them.

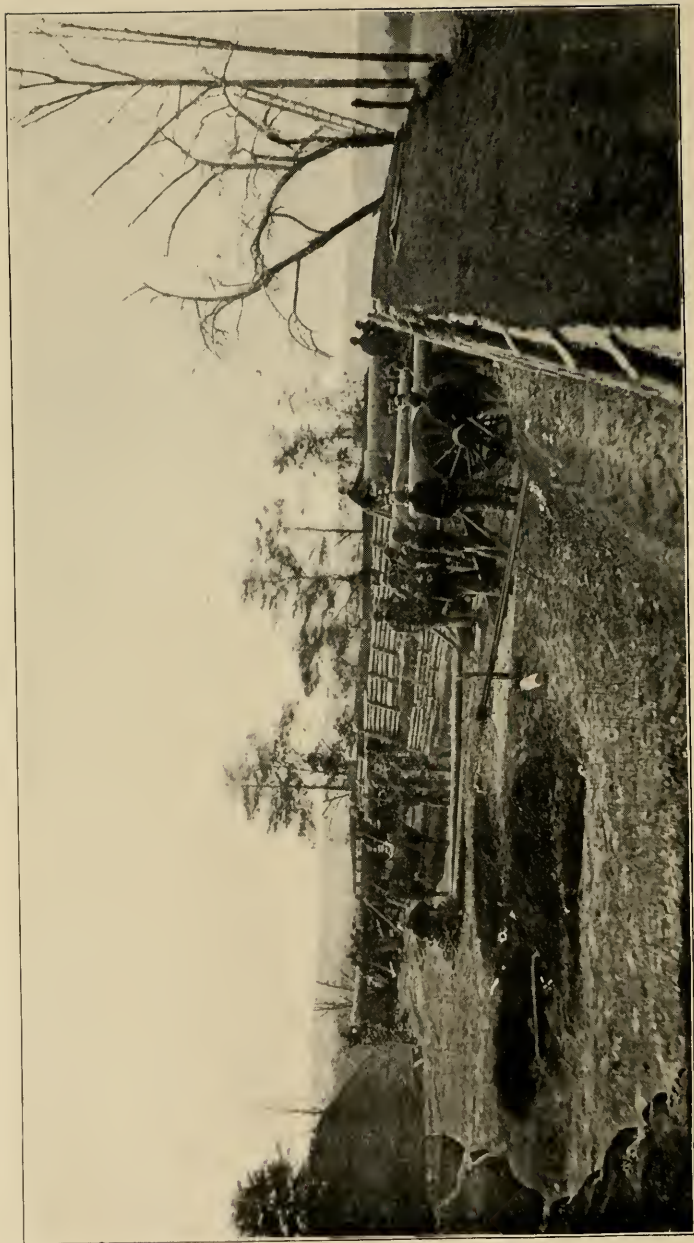
On the following morning the caissons were again moved up toward Petersburg and halted beside the camp which had just been vacated by the Fourth Rhode Island Battery. But as that battery had moved only a short distance, guards were left at the quarters to hold possession of them until its men could return and remove them to the new camp ground. A pretty heavy rain fell all that day and the next, so that little of the material could be moved. But on the following day the weather cleared off, when the Rhode Islanders came in force, and were busy nearly all day hauling logs, bricks, etc. Rhoads' men, who were very much disappointed at these proceedings and looked upon the removal of the quarters as a species of robbery, proceeded to the work of constructing new ones. In a few days they had completed good log huts, with a

brick chimney to each, which were considered quite palatial. They were needed, as the weather was now growing cold. This was the third time that winter quarters were built during that season.

The caisson park was situated on a knoll about a mile in rear of the forts in which the guns were located, a hundred yards from the trestle bridge of the military railroad, and a mile above Meade Station. The horses were fairly well sheltered in stables constructed of cedar boughs. The steeples and large buildings of Petersburg were in plain view from this point, and it was a good place to observe operations along the lines extending from Fort Steadman to Fort Sedgwick.

Fort Meikle was the first on the line of forts extending to the left from Fort Morton. It was located on low ground directly in front of Petersburg, and about a mile distant therefrom. Next in order came Fort Rice, a large earthwork located on an elevation overlooking the ravines to the right and front, and commanding an excellent range for the operation of the artillery. Next to the left was Fort Sedgwick, built across the Jerusalem plank road, and facing Fort Mahone, a large Confederate fort (commonly called "Fort Damnation"), perhaps 600 yards distant, which was about the most pert and combative earthwork on the Confederate front. The Union and Confederate lines approached nearer at this point than at any other along the investing lines, the pickets being posted in pits not much more than a hundred yards apart. Here the fighting had been, up to a recent period, most vigorous and incessant, giving to that place the common appellation of "Hell and Damnation."

But the constant and furious fire that had been kept up between the pickets during the summer had subsided, an armistice having been agreed upon, by which the shooting was stopped during the daytime. But as soon as darkness came on one side or the other would shout, "Get into your holes!" and the firing would begin. It was agreed that the aim should be high enough to carry the bullets over the heads of the opponents. If a bullet from the "Johnnies" by chance struck close by, or whizzed uncomfortably close to a Yankee's head, which frequently occurred, the "Johnny" would be reminded of the agreement in language more emphatic than elegant. Thus was night made hideous by the shrieking bullets and excited yells of the pickets until daylight, when the firing ceased, and the pickets, emerging from their pits, met each other half way between the lines, exchanged New York and Richmond papers, swapped coffee for tobacco, or, perhaps, even sat down to a sociable game at cards.



THE SEVEN SISTERS

The enemy, no doubt noticing unusual activity in Fort Meikle, threw several mortar shells at it on the evening following the arrival of Lieutenant Lawrence's command, one alighting on the bomb-proof and another striking one of the gabions surrounding the fort and demolishing it. But neither shot hurt any one. No reply was made by Lawrence's guns. The principal part of the firing engaged in by the artillery, was done by the mortars. At night the burning fuse could be seen flaring from the projectile as it flew through the air, and the hissing sound it made was all the warning given of its approach. The report of the discharge of the piece was seldom heard, the sound being subdued by its location in a deep pit.

The approaches to the forts on the front line were made in covered ways or traverses, which ran zigzag from the low ground in the rear. These traverses were wide enough to permit artillery to pass through them.

The men in the forts also built log huts, which were roofed with tarpaulins or tents, and were very good quarters. A heavy rain storm set in on the 20th, which continued during the day following, as if to try them. They stood the test very well.

A battery of seven 32-pound rifle Parrott guns, commonly called the "Seven Sisters," was stationed in a fort situated on high ground in rear of Fort Meikle. These guns fired a salute on the 26th, in honor of the capture of Savannah with 150 large guns plenty of ammunition and 25,000 bales of cotton, General Sherman's Christmas present to the Nation. They were not shotted salutes, however, such as had been hurled against the Confederate line along the Petersburg front in the celebration of several previous victories. The Seven Sisters were placed at this point for the purpose of contending with a Confederate battery of heavy Whitworth guns, posted in a large fort on the heights immediately opposite, which the enemy occasionally used against the trains on the military railroad, and on bodies of troops seen moving in the Union rear. When the Whitworths and the Seven Sisters engaged in a duel the air was made terribly vocal with the shrieks of the projectiles flying over the heads of the occupants of Fort Meikle, which was located on a direct line between the contestants. During one of these duels the enemy sent a Whitworth shell into the caisson park. It passed through one of the tents and burst in the midst of the camp. One man's face was skinned and his beard scorched, but no damage of any consequence was sustained. Not a serious

casualty had occurred to the battery since its return to the front of the city, but there were several narrow escapes.

Three blank shots were fired by one of the batteries on the night of the 26th, which was a signal to the Confederates who had knowledge of the secret, that the way was clear for all who wished to desert their cause to come over. The Union troops in the trenches were all under arms, watchful and prepared to render assistance to any who might come to give themselves up, or to fight if a strong force approached armed for an attack. But few came over on this occasion. It was said that the Confederate officers had learned of the plot and took prompt measures to block the scheme. Twenty-five Confederates came over and surrendered on Christmas night. They reported that a large number of their comrades were meditating desertion and would come over on the first opportunity. They had little to eat or to wear, and were discouraged at the course the war was taking.

The last day of the year went out with rain, snow, hail and wind, and a temperature that chilled every one to the bone. The log huts, which were as complete as they could be made with rude materials and limited resources for construction, were yet inadequate to provide comfort against such a severe storm. The horses back in the caisson park suffered more than the men. While the cedar stables partly protected them from the bitter wind, the roof, made of the same material, let the water through like a sieve. The floor of the stables had been corduroyed with logs, which saved them from standing knee-deep in mud, as they had done in times past.



CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE SIEGE IN WINTER.

THE advent of the year 1865 found the army still besieging Petersburg and Richmond, comfortably fixed in winter quarters constructed for the most part of boards and logs, and built by the soldiers' own hands ; but there would have been no difficulty in making a flank movement against the enemy at any time when the ground was hard enough. A great deal of firing was still kept up between the opposing pickets, mostly during the night. This was especially the case on the line extending along the front of the position held by the three isolated sections of the battery. While the Second Corps had occupied this portion of the line, which had been relieved by the Ninth Corps, the Confederate rifle pits had been stormed at night, on several occasions, their pickets driven back to the main line and a number of them captured. Thereafter the enemy's pickets kept up a continuous fire throughout the night, as a cautionary measure against surprise, but ceased at daylight.

Furloughs for the enlisted men and leave of absence for the officers were now granted, General Grant having issued an order directing that ten per cent. of the force of each command at a time should be given leave to go home. A number of the members of the battery promptly availed themselves of this privilege. Among the first squad to go was Lieutenant Cuffel, who started for home on January 4th, on a fifteen days' leave of absence.

Fort Meikle was somewhat altered and repaired during the month of January. The heavy rains had caved in some of the bomb-proofs, after which a squad of the engineer corps was set to work to alter and strengthen them. A flag of truce was hoisted in front of Fort Meikle on the 16th and kept there for two days, but for what purpose could not be ascertained. For some time afterward all was quiet along the picket lines, which made the long winter nights seem very dull. There was a rumor afloat at this time that the Ninth Corps was to be relieved by the Fifth, which was lying in reserve, but it proved to be mere conjecture.

Rain set in on the 20th, and continued to fall for several days. The air was raw and so cold that it froze as it fell. The storm caused some washouts in the line of intrenchments, and drove the pickets of friend and foe alike out of their pits. Both parties stood out in the open, neither one showing any inclination to molest the other.

Desertions from the Confederate lines were now becoming an every day occurrence. The usual route taken by the guard conducting the prisoners to Ninth Corps headquarters passed near the caisson park. Some of the deserters were minus shoes and many were poorly clad. If they happened along while the battery men were in line with tin cup in hand for their ration of bean soup, the "Johnnies" would cast a furtive glance at the soup that indicated a consuming desire for some of it.

On January 28th, a white flag was displayed in front of the enemy's works, near the scene of the mine explosion, when the firing on both sides ceased. It was at once met by the officer in command of the brigade picket line, midway between the two lines, where he inquired the object of the truce. The Confederate officer replied that Lieutenant Colonel Hatch, Assistant Commissioner of Exchanges, desired an interview with the chief of General Grant's staff, on business of the greatest importance. The Union officer returned to make his report, but before receiving instructions from his superior officers, the truce again advanced and he returned to meet it. This time two men accompanied the flag. One was an old man, apparently scarcely able to walk. It proved to be Alex. H. Stephens, vice-president of the Confederate States. The other was R. M. T. Hunter, a member of the Confederate Senate. Mr. Stephens informed the picket officer that Mr. Hunter and he had been appointed commissioners of peace and that he should report such information to General Grant. They also requested that General Grant be informed that they were appointed to confer with Mr. Lincoln; and, as the James River was ice-bound they could not get down that way to Washington, but wanted to come through his lines so as to lose no time.

General Grant was at this time down at Fort Fisher, North Carolina, making a personal investigation of General Butler's failure to capture that point; consequently nothing could be done until his return. Twenty-four hours after Grant had returned, when arrangements were made to admit the commissioners into the Union lines. From the moment the flag of truce was displayed

the works of both lines were crowded with troops, friend and foe, watching the proceedings in silence until their signification was revealed, when, as by a common impulse, the soldiers of both sides yelled with delight at the prospect of coming peace. Cheer upon cheer was given, extending for some distance on the right and left of the lines, each side trying to cheer the loudest. "Peace in the brain" appeared now to have spread like a contagion. Officers of all grades, from lieutenants to major-generals were to be seen flying on horseback in all directions to catch a glimpse of the gentlemen who were apparently to bring peace so unexpectedly.

It was arranged that the commissioners were to be admitted into the Union lines on the 30th. Troops had assembled in a surging mass to witness their coming. Some of them had traveled a great distance, from City Point to Ream's Station; but only to meet with disappointment. There was a hitch somewhere, and the admission of the commissioners was deferred until the following day. At 5 P. M. of the 31st, the commissioners, accompanied by servants, trunks, etc., were admitted. Another large crowd thronged every available point of observation and the scene was an animating one. The Confederate works near the scene were crowded with women and soldiers; the Union works with soldiers only. A large closed carriage was seen approaching from the "Cockade City" toward the enemy's works. It was watched with interest by all eyes along both lines. It halted at the works and the inmates got out. As the last occupant of the vehicle alighted to the ground the Confederate soldiery burst out in cheers for the distinguished party, while the ladies waved their snowy handkerchiefs. Slowly the party crossed line after line of intrenchment and pits, which had made the surface of the ground as rough as the upheaval of an earthquake. Judge Campbell, Assistant-Secretary of War, was the third member of the Confederate commission.

General Grant had several fine ambulances in waiting to convey the distinguished gentleman to City Point, where they remained several days as guests on board of a steamboat, until President Lincoln could meet them, which he did a few days afterward at Hampton Roads. As the commissioners entered the Union lines, they were received with loud cheering which was taken up by thousands in the rear. The Confederate pickets gave three cheers and a "tiger" for the Yankee army, which the Federal pickets acknowledged with a similar compliment. Then the Union

soldiers proposed three cheers for the ladies of Petersburg, which were heartily given, and was taken up by the Confederate troops with equal enthusiasm. The ladies acknowledged the compliment by waving their handkerchiefs. The works of the main line had been slightly leveled down to make it easier for the party to pass through. Mr. Stephens seemed to be very feeble and somewhat excited, and walked very slowly to the ambulance, where he had to be assisted to get in.

The conference resulted in total failure, the commissioners asking for recognition of their Confederacy and its independence. President Lincoln demanded the disbandment of the Confederate army and the acknowledgment of the supremacy of the Constitution and laws of the United States, and the return of the Southern people to their former allegiance.

Lieutenant Henry A. Widdifield, acting quartermaster of the 104th Regiment, P. V., which was lying at Bermuda Hundred, visited his Bucks County friends in the battery on the 30th. This was the first visit received from any one of that regiment since the spring of 1862, when the regiment and battery were widely separated in different commands of the army.

The pieces and caissons were repainted, the harness overhauled, repaired, greased and blackened, and everything belonging to the outfit of the battery put in good condition for the spring campaign. There were signs of a coming movement, some of the troops not on duty in the trenches being placed under marching orders, and the headquarter orderlies were flying from post to post as fast as their horses could carry them.

The batteries all fired shotted salutes at noon on the 22nd in honor of Washington's Birthday. The ever welcome paymaster dropped in on the battery during the day, and gave the men four months' pay. In the evening orders were received to be ready to move at a moment's notice. Everything back in the caisson park was packed up, and the bugle call for "Boots and Saddles" was expected the next morning. There was much conjecture as to what movement was contemplated. Some thought that another detour on the enemy's flank was to be undertaken; others that the Confederates were about to evacuate Petersburg, and were to be hotly pursued, and one report had it that the enemy was about to assault some point on the lines. However, no orders to move were given on this occasion.

Lieutenant Mast had returned from his leave of absence, after



FORT SEDGWICK

which Lieutenant Sailor (on February 6th) started for his home in Reading. Lieutenant Cuffel took command of his section, then occupying Battery No. 21, adjoining Fort Sedgwick. The numbered batteries were strong earthworks, generally a part of the main line, and located between the larger forts. They were designed for one or more field pieces, and were open at the rear. In No. 21 was also stationed a section of twelve pound brass pieces of the Sixth Main Battery, under command of Lieutenant Thorp. The 48th Pennsylvania was the infantry support. After Lieutenant Sailor's return to the battery, Captain Rhoads went home (on the 25th), leaving Sailor in command, and after his return Lieutenant Lawrence went to his home in Chester County on fifteen days' leave of absence.

General Schofield's victory at Wilmington, North Carolina, was announced to the troops on the 24th, which was accompanied by an order for a shotted salute of one hundred guns. The battery took part in this salute, each of its guns expending one shot. The firing began on the right of the Ninth Corps line, and extended to the left of it, with an interval of ten seconds between each shot. One of the shots from Cuffel's guns was aimed at a large frame house which was reported to be the headquarters of the Confederate General Wallace. The shot did not quite reach the house, but struck the ground a short distance in front of it. The shot from the other gun of the section struck the rampart of one of the enemy's forts. But one shot was sent by the enemy in reply at this point, and that was not effective.

On the previous evening the mortars located a short distance to the right of Battery No. 21 opened on the enemy to ascertain whether he had taken away his artillery. The Confederates promptly replied, imparting the desired information by sending over a shower of eight-inch mortar shells. The evacuation of Petersburg was daily anticipated, which called for untiring watchfulness on the enemy's movements, with an occasional "feeler" of his artillery strength. Desertions from the Confederate lines continued, twenty-one entering the line of three Union regiments on the night of the 24th, twenty of whom were from the Twenty-sixth South Carolina Regiment. It became quite a regular practice for the Yankees stationed in the vicinity of Fort Sedgwick to visit the brigade guard-house in the morning, to see how many "Johnnies" had come in; especially after a dark or stormy night, which generally brought a greater number. Some came in with their arms,

being encouraged to do so by a promise of pay for them from the Federal authorities.

On March 1st, the Confederates opened an unusually heavy fire of artillery on the Union lines, extending from Fort Meikle to Fort Morton. Lieutenant Lawrence replied with his three guns and expended forty-two rounds of ammunition. He pursued the plan of loading his guns and sighting them at the embrasures of the enemy's fort in front of him and waiting until they fired. Then the command "fire" was given, and Number 4 pulled the lanyard just as the enemy's cannoneers stepped up to their piece to sponge and load. The shells that exploded in the embrasure (and a number of them reached the right spot) caught them uncovered, and administered severe punishment. The enemy's guns were silenced.

On the 9th, the army in front of Petersburg received the news of Sheridan's capture of Early's army in the Shenandoah Valley. The announcement of this victory was received in the camps and trenches with cheers and much rejoicing. The weather was now warm and pleasant, the mud rapidly drying up, and the roads getting into a condition to permit the march of an army. It was expected that an active campaign would soon open when the long siege of Petersburg would be brought to an end. A movement was momentarily expected on the 17th. The troops were ordered to keep eight days' rations on hand, and to send all surplus baggage to City Point. The soldiers were sure that "Grant would force Bobby Lee out of his hole this time." All was quiet along the lines in front of the city, with the exception of the usual picket fire during the night, and an occasional duel between the heavier guns or mortars. Sometimes the enemy opened with his artillery to which no reply was made from the Union side, but every movement of the enemy was closely watched. At this time there had been no mortar duels for two weeks.

A large force of men were set to work in the construction of a line of earthworks, which extended from a point a short distance to the left of Fort Sedgwick back to the rear line, and also in strengthening the rear line of works. This looked very much as though the long line of investment extending to the left from Fort Sedgwick was to be abandoned.

About this time the enemy's cavalry, under General Wade Hampton, passing the extreme left of the Union lines and then going south, got in east of the Union Army. Before their presence was known, they had driven off a large number of beef cattle

that were grazing in that locality. It was a very clever manœuvre, and a rich prize for the enemy, whose troops were on a short allowance of fresh beef. This incident caused quite a sensation in the camps ; but, like previous forays of the enemy, soon ceased to be a subject of comment, being overshadowed by other events of almost daily occurrence.



CHAPTER XXXV.

BATTLE OF FORT STEADMAN.

MARCH 25th marked the beginning of the end of the siege of Petersburg, when Lee made an assault and cut the Federal line at Fort Steadman. The blow was struck by General Gordon with two of his divisions, while 20,000 more men were massed to follow up the assault in case an opening was made at Fort Steadman, and the crest in its rear was gained. At 4 o'clock in the morning the officer on duty made his rounds along the picket line ; the men were alert, and there was no indication of any movement on the part of the enemy. Gordon's troops were then assembled at a point between Fort Steadman and Battery No. 10, where the lines were close together, ready for his attack. Taking advantage of his knowledge of the fact that deserters had been coming into the Union lines, often bringing their arms with them, General Gordon sent his pickets, with their arms, creeping through to the Union pickets.

Soon after the officer had passed by on his rounds, squad after squad, announcing themselves as deserters, began to drop in. The occurrence had come to be so common that no alarm was taken. Suddenly these squads dashed upon the pickets, overpowered them, and sent them to the rear as prisoners. In the main line the men were sleeping serenely as if in perfect safety. At the same moment the near Confederate abatis was opened and three strong columns emerged and carried Fort Steadman and Battery No. 10 with a rush. The distance that Gordon's men had to charge was not much over fifty yards. The garrison, 500 strong, were made prisoners. Continuing the charge the enemy also carried batteries 11 and 12 to the Union left, which they turned toward City Point. A gap of a quarter of a mile had been made in the Union lines, an opening large enough to give passage to the force of 20,000 which had been massed to follow up the assault.

The situation had assumed a grave aspect for the Federals, with the prospect of Meade Station, with its valuable stores of army supplies falling into the hands of the enemy. General Parke, com-



MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN F. HARTRANFT

manding the Ninth Corps, held the lines for a long distance to the right and left of Fort Steadman. General Meade happened to be at City Point, and this break cut him off from communication with his headquarters. Parke promptly made preparations to drive the enemy back, summoning Wright and Warren to move troops toward the point assailed, but before they could come up the Ninth Corps had done the work. General Tidball, Chief of Artillery of the Ninth Corps, gathered a large number of pieces of artillery and planted them upon the crest in the rear of the captured works, sweeping the space between the lines thoroughly, which effectually stopped the advance.

General Hartranft, commanding the Third Division, composed of recruits from Pennsylvania, was encamped in reserve a mile or more distant. His division had sprung to arms and came up on the double-quick, arriving just in time to save Meade Station from capture. General Willcox was also soon out with his troops.

Hartranft, to the right of the breach, headed the Confederates off in that direction and rapidly drove them back into Fort Steadman. On the other side they were driven into the intrenchments which they had captured, and batteries 11 and 12 were retaken by Willcox early in the morning. Parke then threw a line around outside of the captured fort and batteries, and communication was once more restored. The artillery fire was kept up so continuously that it was impossible for the Confederates to retreat, and equally impossible for reinforcements to join them. Forts Haskell on the left and McGilvery on the right, swept the narrow space to the Confederate lines with a fire under which no troops could live.

Gordon's troops now crouched in disorder behind the breast works which they had captured. General Hartranft was about to attempt the recapture of Fort Steadman, when he was ordered to wait for the arrival of older troops—a division of the Sixth Corps, for which cars had been hurried up the road. After chafing under the restraint for some time he was permitted to assault, when he dashed upon the works with his Pennsylvanians, leading them in person, and captured the fort. Some of the Confederates ran the gauntlet of the terrible cross-fire and got back to their own lines, but nearly 3,000 of them were taken prisoners.

This effort of Lee's cost him about 4,000 men, and resulted in the killing, wounding and capturing of about 2,000 Union soldiers. The loss in Hartranft's command was about 150 men. The ground inside and outside of the works was thickly strewn with the Confed-

erate dead. The artillery occupying the forts for some distance from the breach took part in the battle, Rhoads' Battery participating. Its guns in Fort Meikle, were in closer proximity to the captured works than the other guns of the battery, and were, therefore, more actively engaged than those in Forts Rice and Sedgwick.

The conflict at Fort Steadman was finished before 9 o'clock, only a portion of the Ninth Corps having taken part in it. Meade soon after came upon the field, and in the afternoon pushed forward the Second and Sixth Corps to feel the enemy in their respective fronts. After a fierce struggle the strong Confederate picket lines were carried, and held in spite of desperate attempts to retake them. This, in turn, gave them but a short distance to charge over when the attack on the enemy came to be made a few days later.

Sheridan's cavalry, which had raided the Shenandoah Valley, tearing up railroads and destroying much property of value to the enemy, down to the outer works of Richmond, arrived at the Petersburg lines on the 27th, and encamped a short distance in rear of the battery park. The horses were jaded and many of them had lost their shoes. A few days of rest was necessary to recuperate the animals and to have them shod and put in condition for moving. The enemy opened his Whitworths upon the long column as it marched along the rear of the Union line, but the distance was too great for effective shots. General Hartranft's headquarters, located in the vicinity, were on several occasions the target for the shots of these guns, but they inflicted little or no damage. The Seven Sisters replied to the enemy's fire upon the cavalry and soon silenced his guns.

The granting of furloughs and leaves of absence was now stopped, and all indications pointed to active service for the near future. Every necessary preparation was made to place the battery in perfect condition for marching and fighting. Lieutenant Sailor was returned to the command of his section occupying Battery No. 21, relieving Lieutenant Cuffel, who was sent to Fort Meikle, where he joined Lieutenant Lawrence, taking command of his own section of guns stationed in that fort.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

CAPTURE OF PETERSBURG.

THE greater portion of the Army of the Potomac had moved out against the enemy's flank beyond Hatcher's Run, leaving the Ninth Corps alone in front of Petersburg. Sheridan had met and defeated a strong Confederate force at Five Forks on April 1st, and Parke was ordered to assault the works in his front, which were the strongest portion of their defences, at 4 o'clock the next morning.

There was a meeting of all the battery commanders of the corps at General Tidball's headquarters that night about 10 o'clock, and orders were issued for a general bombardment, which was intended to cover an advance of the infantry. General Tidball also gave orders for every battery of artillery to be ready to move in any direction at a moment's notice.

The flash and roar of the signal gun near the Avery House that turned loose the dogs of war found the cannoneers of Rhoads' Battery at their posts ready for action. Long experience had given them the range and knowledge of the proper length of fuse, and instantly the guns were once more dropping masses of shrieking, explosive metal upon the heads of the enemy. The bombardment grew furious as it extended along the whole line, sweeping from the north of Petersburg clear around to Hatcher's Run, and the balls fairly crashed through the streets of Petersburg. The Confederate artillery replied with vigor, making this last bombardment of the war the heaviest and most terrific in the experience of the battery.

This bombardment was kept up for several hours, when the order came to cease firing. Advantage was taken of this cessation to replenish the stock of ammunition, each gun receiving an extra supply. Shortly after 3 o'clock in the morning the order came to reopen fire, which was done with cheerful promptness. The sight was one rarely seen. From countless muzzles on either side there seemed to spurt a constant stream of living fire as the shells screamed and hissed through the night in a semicircle of lurid flame. The constant roar of the field guns and mortars, accompanied by the sharp detonations of exploding projectiles, was

deafening. Dense banks of battle-smoke hung in the air, pierced by fiery shafts spitefully blazing their course to the mark.

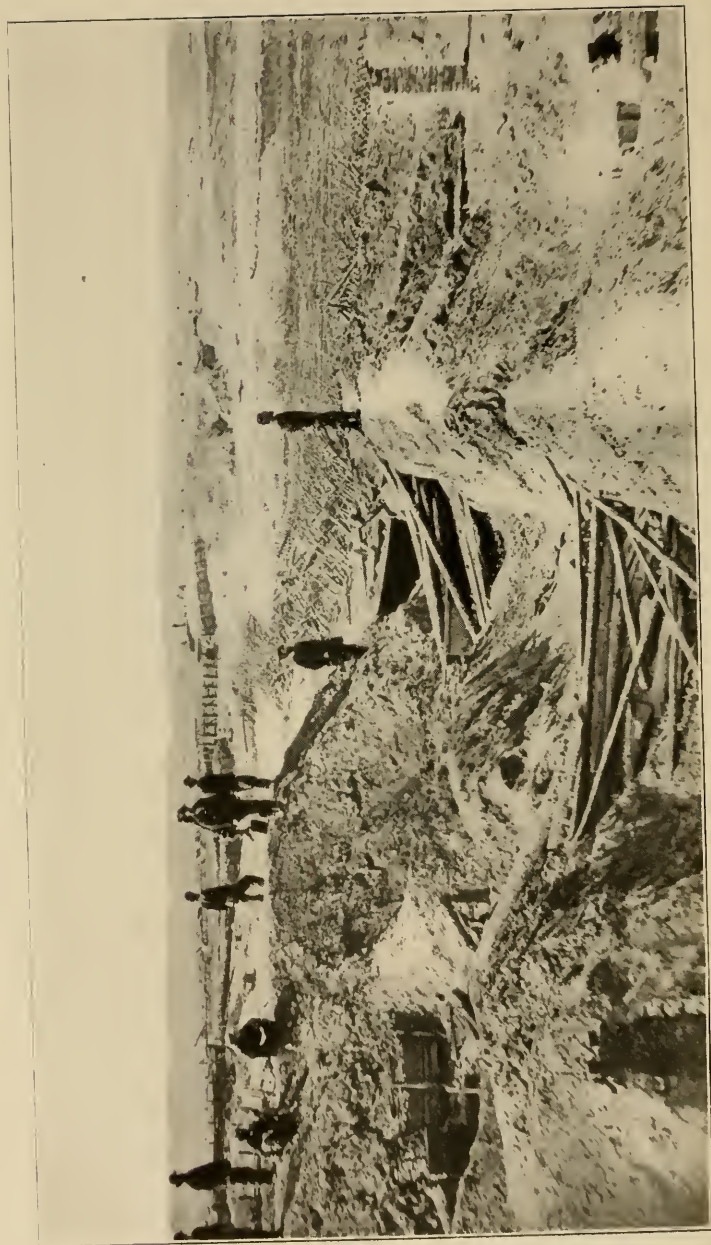
Parke was ordered to assault the works in his front at 4 o'clock, but the night was so dark that the men could not see to move; so the bombardment was kept up with relentless fury until there was light enough for the movement, which began about 5 in the morning.

The general plan for the Ninth Corps was that Willcox's Division should make a feint in front of Fort Steadman, while the divisions of Potter and Hartranft were to make the assault to the left, from Fort Sedgwick. Each column was accompanied by pioneers with axes. Willcox's feint was successful, his division carrying the whole outer line in his front, causing the Confederates to concentrate a heavy force to stay their further advance. Then the signal was given for the opening of the main assault. The troops, eager to avenge their former repulse at the explosion of the mine eight months before, sprang forward with a rush, and in the teeth of a deadly storm of grape, canister and musketry, plunged through the ditch, tore away the abatis and charged without flinching directly on till they mounted the parapets and threw themselves inside of the enemy's lines.

Fort Mahone and a considerable length of line was captured, but the outer was so near the inner line which closely enveloped the City of Petersburg that no advance forward could be made. The movements of the combatants could only be seen by watching the lines of opposing fire which gradually approached as the Union troops pressed on through and over the obstructions which barred their path. At last a mighty shout was heard, which meant the triumph of the Federals. The shout was taken up and carried to the rear, where all the wagoners and camp-followers waited in breathless expectancy.

Hartranft's Division captured twelve guns and 800 prisoners. Potter's Division, next on the left, attacked with equal vigor; and, in spite of the most gallant opposition, pressed the enemy clear back to his interior cordon of works. This inner line had within the last few months been most elaborately fortified. From it the position gained by Parke was swept on the right and left by an enfilading fire of artillery. Potter made a determined but unsuccessful effort to force this inner cordon. He fell severely wounded.

But the assault by Sheridan on the far left, and Wright between, had met with such success that there was no need for the Ninth



SCENE OF THE ASSAULT ON PETERSBURG LINES

Corps to carry the lines opposed to them. Parke was directed not to advance unless he saw the way clear to success, but to strengthen his position so as to hold it against any assailing force. Sheridan's victory at the Five Forks and Wright's piercing of the Confederate lines had, in a few hours, solved the long questioned problem of the siege of Petersburg. It was, indeed, a serious task for Parke to turn the lines which he had captured to the defence of his own troops and to hold them. A portion of the line was held by the enemy on the inside, while the ditch on the outside was occupied by Union infantry. Both sides kept under close cover, raising their rifles at arms length horizontally above their heads discharged them over the parapet at each other. The ditches contained some water, in which the troops stood and fought, many of them being literally plastered over with mud before the close of the day.

Lee made frantic efforts to recover this portion of the line. He assaulted repeatedly with reinforcements, but every effort was repulsed. In one of these assaults Fort Mahone fell again, temporarily, into the hands of the enemy. So threatening were these assaults in the afternoon, that two brigades were ordered up from City Point and one from the Sixth Corps to reinforce the hard-pressed line, conspicuous among which were the red caps and trousers of the 114th Pennsylvania (Collis' Zouaves) who had been performing guard duty.

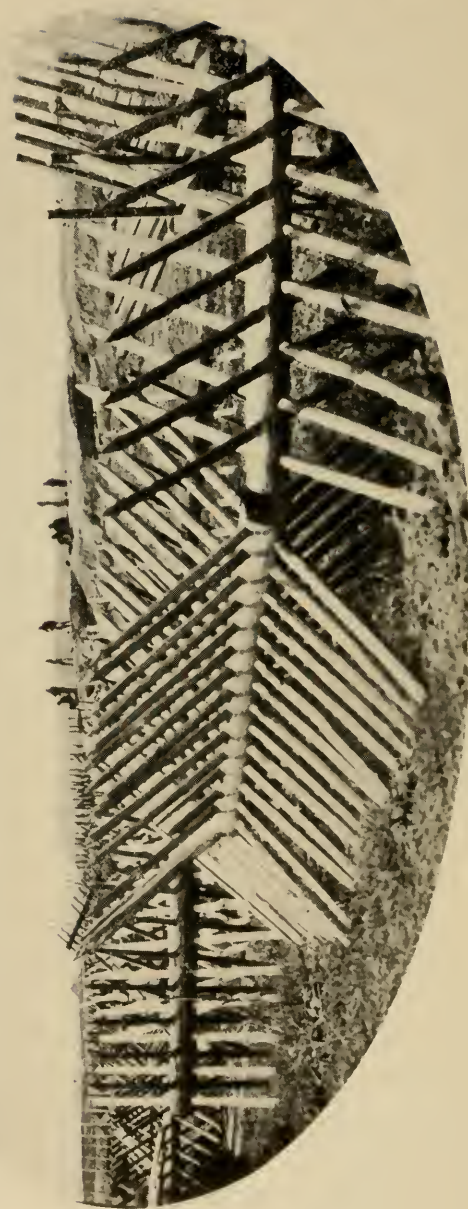
Fort Mahone was soon recaptured, and Parke wished to renew the assault which had been closed in the morning ; but finding that his men were greatly exhausted, he decided merely to make his position perfectly secure, and take advantage of any movement the enemy might make showing an intention of evacuating his position. With the addition of the reinforcements the better defence of the captured works were completed, and an intrenched line built back from the right, so as to protect the flank. An abatis was also carried in and placed in front of the captured position. Even after this was done, Lee brought additional troops and artillery against Parke, and made several assaults with very heavy losses.

After the bombardment had ceased, the men of Lieutenant Sailor's section had nothing to do for a time but to act as spectators of the operations of the infantry. Some time after daylight a staff officer came up to the lieutenant and ordered him to advance with his men across to the support of the infantry, and work some guns in one of the captured forts to the left of Fort Mahone. The orders were urgent and Lieutenant Sailor at once set out with

his men for the front. Every confidence was placed in the lieutenant, who was a capable and brave officer. It was well understood that the duty to be performed was one of great peril. Each man was given full instructions as to his proper place and duty, and then the command started on a lively run over the open space for the designated spot. The trip was in no sense a pleasure excursion. Although dislodged in the immediate front, the Confederates were still well posted on both right and left, and had a converging fire on the open space over which the troops passed toward Fort Mahone, which they raked vigorously with both cannon and musketry.

Fortunately, none of Sailor's men were struck, and when they halted in front of the captured fort for a few moment's breathing spell, they found the ditch filled with infantry, who were not a little demoralized by their early morning experience. A number of the troops had never been under fire before, but the dead and wounded were plentiful enough to attest their valor when the assault was made. Shortly before Sailor's arrival the Confederates had been reinforced, and the Union line had been pressed back upon the works. To the unarmed artillerymen the prospect at that moment was not particularly pleasant to contemplate. Through the embrasures they could see the guns they were expected to man, but beyond them the enemy's sharpshooters were well intrenched in the traverses, and had a good range on the guns, unprotected as they were at the rear. It looked like a veritable death trap, but there was nothing to do but go ahead.

The progress through the embrasures was a series of jumps, rolls and short runs, seeking any protection that offered from the enfilading fire. At the same moment the infantry opened the assault with renewed fury, and succeeded in pressing back the Confederate line and dislodging many of the troublesome sharpshooters. There was a full battery of field guns in this fort, one of them still pointing its grim muzzle toward the Union lines, and another had been run back a short distance and spiked. The magazine contained a good supply of ammunition. Sailor ordered his men to their places, which order they promptly obeyed, although the air seemed alive with flying metal. They began to serve up Confederate shells out of Confederate guns that a few hours before had been directed at them. After continuing in action for some time the batterymen were relieved and ordered to return to their own guns. The space between the lines was still exposed to a hot fire



OBSTRUCTIONS IN FRONT OF FORT MAHONE

from the enemy's guns, which continued to belch forth canister and shells upon the troops occupying his broken lines. Lieutenant Sailor and his men succeeded, however, by a series of tactics in running and dropping upon the ground at short intervals in returning to their own guns unharmed.

The guns of Lieutenants Lawrence's and Cuffel's command in Fort Meikle were kept hot during the greater portion of the day. The enemy still held his lines intact in the immediate front of Fort Meikle, upon which the shots of the guns were directed whenever any movement of troops in front of them was observed. The marksmanship of the gunners was, for the most part, excellent, many of the shots striking the earthworks, some of them entering the embrasures of the fortifications, which inflicted upon the enemy considerable demoralization and damage. As opportunity offered he ventured a reply of a shot now and then which would bring on a fusilade from the guns of Fort Meikle and the "Seven Sisters," the latter being located on a hill in rear of Fort Meikle.

During the progress of one of these bombardments, Corporal George Hart, enlisted from Reading, had his right arm shattered by the premature discharge of the gun which he was serving in the capacity of rammer and sponger. He was in the act of ramming home the charge of powder which was ignited by sparks of fire left in the bore of the gun from the previous discharge through imperfect sponging. The force of the explosion threw the rammer many yards beyond the Union line, and struck the corporal to the ground. It was a very unfortunate occurrence. He had just been changed from his regular post as gunner of the piece by the officer in command to that of rammer, in which duty he was not so well experienced. Excited and confused by the change of position, he inadvertently failed to properly sponge the bore of the piece, and the dangerous spark remained. He was carried to the Ninth Corps hospital, where his arm was amputated at the elbow.

Late in the afternoon Confederates on horseback were seen to enter the fort in front of Fort Meikle, which were presumed to be artillery drivers come to remove their guns; but a few well directed shots caused them to retire on a hot gallop. It was thought that the enemy's movements indicated an intention to withdraw from his hard pressed lines. And now could be seen the smoke of Sheridan's bursting shells over and far beyond the Confederate line of works, showing to the troops battling before the

city that he was doubling up and pushing the enemy's right back towards Petersburg. It was an inspiring sight to the troops who had been in the trenches in front of the city so many months, and hailed as an assurance that the end was in sight.

During the night additional troops came up, and dispositions were made to advance the whole line at daybreak. The battery was ordered to stock the ammunition chests with a full supply of projectiles and be in readiness to move at a moment's notice. All felt that an important movement was in contemplation and that the dissolution of the Army of Northern Virginia was near at hand. There was little sleep for the troops in the trenches in front of Petersburg that night. The anxious expectations of the morrow dispelled the muse, hard as had been the work of the day. In the early part of the night the moon shone brightly, making work on the lines and the removal of the dead and the wounded perilous in the extreme, for the skirmish firing was kept up until after midnight.

The night had almost passed before any movement indicating that the enemy was evacuating was detected. At 2 o'clock in the morning the Confederate pickets were still out, but the evacuation had commenced in the darkness hours before. By 3 o'clock their troops were all across the river and the only bridge was in flames, while the air was luminous with the glare of the burning warehouses. The explosion of magazines was taken up all along the line to Richmond, indicating that the evacuation was accomplished and the Confederate army in full retreat.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

PURSUIT AND SURRENDER OF LEE.

AT last, after nearly ten months of hard work, the troops of the Ninth Corps had the privilege of marching into Petersburg, a city that had been most stubbornly defended. All rejoiced that the end had come. This corps was the first of the troops of the Army of the Potomac to assault Petersburg, and it was fitting that it should be the first to enter the city.

The skirmishers were at once pressed forward after the occurrence of the explosions and other indications of evacuation, but they found no trace of an enemy. The Confederates left hundreds of cannon in the fortifications and all of their mortars. The infantry of the corps went forward and was met by the Mayor and a deputation from the Common Council, who announced that the city, having been evacuated, was formally surrendered, and asked for the protection of the persons and property of the inhabitants. At half-past 4 o'clock the flag of the 1st Michigan regiment was raised upon the court house.

The guns of the battery were taken out of the fortifications which they had occupied all winter, and moved back to the caisson park. In compliance with general orders from army headquarters, commanding that all batteries should at once be reduced to a four-gun footing, Lieutenant Cuffel marched his section on that afternoon to City Point, and turned the two guns and two caissons of his command over to the ordnance department. The harness equipment of the section was also turned in, but the horses were retained to supply future needs.

The battery moved forward to Cemetery Hill on the morning of the 4th, crossing the deserted earthworks of both the Union and Confederate lines, and parked on the hill. This ground was made famous by the charge of the colored troops and their repulse on the occasion of the springing of the Burnside mine. The camp ground selected, beside the cemetery, was a splendid spot, affording a good view of the city on one side, and of the fortified lines of both armies on the other. The grass was springing up green and beautiful, and the peach and cherry trees were in full bloom. The

cemetery grounds had, no doubt, been very pretty before the siege, but now a great many of the monuments and headstones bore the marks of minnie balls, and some had been knocked over and broken by cannon balls. The grounds bore evidence of having been tramped upon by troops and were in a dilapidated condition.

In the evening the battery marched through Petersburg to the upper section of the city, known as Halifax, and parked on a beautiful green lawn located near one of the principal streets. On the afternoon of the 5th the march was again taken up, with the First Division, under General Willcox, proceeding out along the South Side Railroad to Southerland Station, where bivouac was made for the night.

The next morning the column advanced to the Beaseley House, beyond Ford Station, and encamped. The sound of cannonading came in from the front, which drew no nearer as the command advanced, indicating that the enemy was still retreating, but showing fight. Information came in from the front that Sheridan with his cavalry and the Sixth Corps had overtaken the fleeing Confederates and captured several thousand of them, besides nineteen pieces of artillery and 150 baggage wagons. This news put the men in the highest spirit, and all believed that the rebellion was virtually at an end.

The country about Ford Station, which had not been despoiled by the continued occupation of soldiers, was beautiful in comparison with that in the vicinity of Petersburg, which had been shorn of fences, houses and trees, its surface presenting nothing but a great mass of earthworks resembling the work of volcanic convulsions, now made still more unsightly by the forlorn spectacle of forsaken camp grounds.

At every stage of the march were seen evidences of the hasty flight of the Confederate Army. Baggage wagons and artillery were abandoned ; arms and camp utensils strewed the path of their retreat. General Ord's Corps followed the Army of the Potomac, altering the gauge of the South Side Railroad so as to conform with that of the military road from City Point. The Ninth Corps followed Ord, being stretched out along the railroad to keep communication open with the front, the road being exposed to guerilla raids.

The news of Lee's surrender to Grant reached the battery while it was encamped at the Beaseley House, and was a piece of intelligence which caused the greatest rejoicing among the troops.

All came to the conclusion that the war was ended ; that they had seen their last fight ; that the sacrifices of precious life and the hardships and struggles of nearly four years' service had now borne the precious fruit of a country saved, and that the next great event of their life would be the muster out of service. It was one of the happy days of army experience.

The battery remained at the Beaseley House until the 14th, when it moved down the railroad three miles to Wright Station, and on the day following to Wilson Station, where the sad intelligence of the assassination of President Lincoln was received. From great rejoicing over the virtual close of the war, the spirit of the troops was suddenly plunged into gloom that was black and deep, over this terrible calamity. Nearly every soldier regarded the death of the beloved President as a personal bereavement. The bugle called the men together and the dispatch was read to the command which was as silent as death during the reading. After the parade was dismissed the men gathered in little groups about the quarters and spoke in tender tones of the martyred President, whom they greatly honored and loved. The day was properly observed throughout the army. All duty that could be dispensed with was suspended ; flags were placed at half mast and twenty-one guns were fired at meridian.



CHAPTER XXXVIII.

RETURN TO WASHINGTON.

SHERIDAN'S troopers marched by the battery camp on the 17th, on their way from the front to City Point. On the 20th the Ninth Corps broke camp and marched towards Petersburg, the artillery moving by a different road from that taken by the infantry. This gave a clear course for the battery to march twenty-five miles, which it made from the starting time at 10 o'clock in the morning until dusk in the evening, when it parked its guns a few miles south of Petersburg. It was a good day's march for artillery. The march was resumed the next morning, passing through Petersburg.

A great change had taken place in the city since the battery had left it on the 5th. Nearly all the stores and other places of business were open, occupied principally by army suttlers and merchants just arrived from the North, who had hastened to this point to catch the army trade. Moving on, the battery went into park within a mile of City Point at about noon, with orders to await transportation to Washington. All the troops of the Ninth Corps arrived during the afternoon and went into camp in the vicinity of City Point.

Several days of irksome camp life were spent here. The men were impatient to move on to Washington and from thence to their homes. The welcome order to move to the wharf and embark as quickly as possible was received at 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the 25th. In fifteen minutes everything was packed up, the tents struck, the horses hitched to the gun carriages and the battery moving out of park. It had been done in less time when under the fire of the enemy's shells, but fifteen minutes was considered quick time for a battery to pack up and move. Captain Rhoads claimed that it was ample time, and had drilled the battery repeatedly on this important movement. General Tidball, Chief of Artillery, Ninth Corps, and Major Miller, inspecting officer, both commended the battery for its general efficiency.

Arrived at the wharf a steam ferry boat was found in waiting, upon which the battery immediately commenced to embark. The

carriages and the greater number of the horses were stowed in this boat, and the remaining horses were loaded on a tug. The speed made in loading horses, guns and everything pertaining to the battery, was a record breaker. The men had had some experience on this line, in its travels by rail to the Ohio River and return, and by water to Vicksburg and return. The boat started on its course down the James River early in the evening, and the "boys" were again happy. There was ample room on the boat, and the accommodations were good, for soldiers. There was no crowding with infantry, as had been the case on the trip to and from Vicksburg.

The next morning Newport News was passed, the scene of the battery's camp in the spring of 1863, and Hampton in the distance, among the ruins of which the battery had experienced much misery and suffering from the fierce and bitter February storm of that year. At Fortress Monroe the transport was hailed by a gunboat, and the captain of the former boat called upon to report where from, where going, etc., which colloquy ended by "All right ; go ahead," and the transport passed out into the bay. The weather was pleasant, the water was calm, and the men enjoyed the boat ride.

The Potomac River was entered late in the afternoon, and darkness soon cut off the enjoyment of viewing the scenery along the shores. Daylight of the 27th brought the boat within a few miles of Alexandria. The scenery on both banks was beautiful. There were large fortifications, upon the ramparts of which sentinels were walking their beat. The breast of the works were luxuriantly green with sod, resembling the front yard of some stately mansion whose owner was a millionaire. At all events they did not look much like "Fort Hell," in front of Petersburg.

At 6 o'clock the transport drew up to the U. S. Mail Wharf No. 5, at Alexandria, where troops of the Ninth Corps were disembarking. Orders were given to unload the battery, which was about completed when the tug carrying the remaining number of the battery horses came in. They were soon taken out of the boat, and the battery was once more on Virginia's "sacred soil," which the men had hoped, on stepping aboard the boat at City Point, they would never again be called to set their feet upon.

The horses were then hitched to the artillery carriages and the battery marched through the city, out into the country and parked at Fairfax Seminary, the scene of its encampment in the spring of

1862, when it was held in readiness to ship for the Peninsula. Here it was kept under orders to move at once, and many speculations as to its next destination circulated in the camp, but the general belief was that it would soon be mustered out of service.

The camp was moved on the 11th of May to the south side of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad in order to give up that ground to the troops of the Army of the Potomac which were still arriving. This change brought the battery park nearer to both the Potomac River and Alexandria. The daily gun and field drills were continued just as though active service was expected of the battery in the future. The men now disliked the drills and grumbled not a little when called out to them, reasoning that there was no necessity for them. So long as there was an enemy to fight, drills and other duties were, for the most part, willingly performed ; but now, that the Confederates had surrendered, all thought and desire was of returning home. The monotony of camp life grew irksome and made many of the men restive.



CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE GRAND REVIEW AND MUSTER OUT.

BY May 13th all of the troops of the Army of the Potomac had arrived from Petersburg and were encamped in the vicinity of Bailey's Cross Roads, and Sherman's Army was not far distant, approaching on its march from North Carolina. It was then currently reported through the camps that a two-days' review of the armies would take place in Washington, after which the muster out of troops would begin. So the spirits of the men were again revived.

The grand review came off on the 24th and 25th days of May, the battery participating with its corps in the first day's pageant. It marched over to Washington on the previous evening and bivouacked on East Capitol Hill for the night. In the morning it was ready to fall into its place in the reviewing column, the head of which, composed of Sheridan's troopers, moved at 9 o'clock. The Capital was filled with citizens from all parts of the Northern and Western States, who had travelled hundreds of miles to witness the grand and thrilling spectacle of Grant's victorious armies returning from their conquests; a scene, the like of which had not heretofore, and probably would never hereafter, be witnessed. The bronzed and battle-scarred veterans were received with the heartiest enthusiasm by the crowds of people who walled Pennsylvania avenue on both sides as the soldiers marched by with their bullet-riddled flags waving in the mild spring breeze above them.

The troops passed by the reviewing stand with the eyes of the President, the General of the Armies and an innumerable company of dignitaries resting upon them, many of the commands cheering just after the stand was passed. But the enthusiasm of the troops was sobered by the sincere regret that Abraham Lincoln's kindly eye could not look from the reviewing stand upon them. It was the one cloud to cast a shadow upon the glory of the occasion. The column passed on through the streets of Washington and across the Long Bridge into Virginia, the battery reaching its camp late in the afternoon. The next day Sherman's Army was

reviewed, to witness which many of the soldiers of the Army of the Potomac were given passes to go to Washington for the day.

Nearly every citizen who came to the Capital to see the review had relatives or friends in the army whom they visited after that great event was over. The battery was visited by a number of civilians from Berks, Bucks and other points of Pennsylvania, among them being Henry T. Darlington, editor of the *Bucks County Intelligencer*, and Hon. Richard Watson, afterward judge of the Bucks County courts. Both had served their country in the emergency service. They were welcome visitors to the battery and were entertained in the officers' tents until the following morning, when they each mounted an army horse and were escorted by an officer and orderly to Alexandria.

Orders were read to the battery on the 30th, that all the artillery of the Ninth Corps was to be mustered out of service "with the least possible delay." This was welcome news and was received by the men with cheers and great rejoicing. The orders directed that all United States property should be turned over to the proper governmental authorities at Washington, and the command was to proceed to Philadelphia, there to remain until the muster out could be effected and the men paid. It was thought in camp that the surrender of Kirby Smith, which had just taken place, had given wing to this order; that if his, or any other considerable force of Confederates had held out longer, the issue of this order would have been delayed. Kirby Smith's was the last of the Confederate armies to lay down arms.

On June 2nd, the battery marched over to Washington and turned into the arsenal the guns, caissons, ammunition, etc., and the horses into the Government corral. The day following the quartermaster's stores were turned over to the keeping of "Uncle Sam," and on Sunday evening, June 4th, the command was marched to Alexandria, expecting to get transportation by steamboat to Washington. But it was too late in the evening to receive it, so the company marched the eight miles distance to Washington and bivouacked at midnight on the side walks near the Baltimore Railroad depot. The men were very much fatigued, but most of them slept as soundly on the hard sidewalk as they would on a good bed.

Regiment after regiment was loaded on the trains and sent away happy to their homes during the morning, but the battery

seemed to be neglected. At last the company was ordered to climb into freight cars. The train left at noon and made a long stop at Baltimore. This was a vexatious delay, for no locomotive had speed enough to take the men to their homes too soon. The train left at 7 o'clock in the evening and arrived at the Broad and Prime streets depot, Philadelphia, at 1.30 in the morning of the 6th. The company was marched down to the Union Volunteer Refreshment Saloon, where the men received a substantial breakfast, which did them much good and was highly appreciated, as they had had but little to eat since the breakfast of the previous day. After this meal most of them lay down to sleep until daylight.

Early in the morning the company was marched up town to Camp Cadwallader, where it had an opportunity to view the filthy barracks of that camp. Captain Rhoads learned that his company could not be mustered out of service there, but that he must go to Camp Discharge, at Spring Mill Barracks, distant sixteen miles up the Schuylkill River. So he marched his command back to the Broad and Calowhill streets depot of the Reading Railroad, where a train was boarded which landed it at Spring Mill early in the evening.

Here the company remained until the muster-out papers were finished, an extra force of clerks having been detailed to hurry the completion of the rolls. The barracks were clean and commodious. The location was very beautiful, elevated upon one of the high hills overlooking the Schuylkill River and the country beyond. But the scenery had no charm for soldiers who were anxious to reach home and loved ones. Passes were granted to some to spend a day or two in Philadelphia, Reading and other points, and a number of others went home without permission.

On the morning of June 13th three special cars were coupled to an early passenger train at Spring Mill Station, containing as happy a company of men as ever drew the breath of life. They were on their way to Philadelphia to obtain a final settlement with the muster-out officer and paymaster, which would permit them to enjoy "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness," as citizens of the United States.

After arriving at the depot a long march was made to South Third street. Here a weary halt was endured on the sidewalk which was prolonged to a late hour in the afternoon. Then another march was made to Girard street, where the men received their discharge papers and pay. It was 6 o'clock before the pay-

master had settled with the last man on the roll—too late for many of them to return home that day. After a general interchange of handshaking and farewell the men scattered off in squads, and the battery as a military organization under the United States Government had ceased to exist.

There was no formal reception given to the returning battery-men either by the citizens of Reading or Doylestown, but they were, nevertheless, heartily received by friends and fellow citizens on the streets and at their homes, showing a due appreciation of their services for their country.



ITINERARY OF DURELL'S BATTERY.

The following are the points which were reached by the battery, by marches, transports and railway :

From Doylestown via Philadelphia and Baltimore to Washington ; to Munson's Hill, Va. ; to Centreville and return to Fairfax Seminary ; to Fredericksburg via Centreville, Manassas and Catlett ; to Thoroughfare Gap and return via Haymarket and Warrenton ; to Culpepper via Rappahannock Station ; to Washington via Kelly's Ford, Rappahannock Station, Fayetteville, Warrenton Junction, Bristoe, Manassas, Bull Run, Centreville and Chantilly ; through Maryland to South Mountain, Antietam and Pleasant Valley ; to Fredericksburg via Berlin, Amissville, White Sulphur Springs and Warrenton ; to Newport News via Aquia Creek and transport to Hampton, Va. ; to Paris, Ky., via Baltimore, Harrisburg, Pittsburg, Cincinnati and Cynthiana ; to Mount Sterling, Richmond, Boonesboro, Paint Lick, Dick River, Stanford, Hickman's Bridge, Nicholasville and Lexington ; by rail to Louisville via Frankfort ; by transport to Vicksburg, Miss. ; to Jackson and return ; by transport to Covington, Ky. ; to Johnsons' Island, Lake Erie, and return ; by rail to Reading and Doylestown and return to Annapolis, Md. ; to Washington ; to Petersburg via Manassas, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Charles City Court House ; by various flank movements in extending the Petersburg investing lines to Wilson Station ; to Alexandria via Petersburg, City Point and Fortress Monroe ; to Spring Mill Barracks via Washington, Baltimore and Philadelphia.

By marches, about 1800 miles ; by water, 3000 miles ; by railway, 2900 miles—total 7700 miles.

ROSTER OF DURELL'S INDEPENDENT BATTERY D, PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER ARTILLERY.

NAME	RANK	DATE OF MUSTER INTO SERVICE	REMARKS
George W. Durell, Samuel H. Rhoads,	Captain "	Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 21, '61	Discharged Sept. 23, 1864; expiration of term of service. Promoted from Sergt. to 2d Lieut., Aug. 19, 1864; to Capt. Oct. 3, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Lennel Gries, Howard McIlvain, Henry Sailor,	1st Lieut. " "	Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 24, '61	Resigned June 19, 1863. Died Nov. 15, 1863, of wounds received at White Sulphur Springs, Va. From Sergt. to 2nd Lieut., Aug. 12, 1864; to 1st Lieut., Oct. 17, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Adley B. Lawrence,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Promoted to Corp., April 22, 1863; to Sergt. May, 1, 1864; to 1st Sergt., Oct. 8, 1864; to 1st Lieut., Nov. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
George W. Silvis, Christopher Leoser, Charles A. Cuffel,	2nd Lieut. " "	Sept. 24, '61 May 12, '62 Sept. 24, '61	Com. 1st Lieut. Nov. 16, 1862; not mustered; discharged Oct. 8, 1864; expiration of term. Resigned October 12, 1864. Promoted to Corporal, May 1, 1864; to Sergeant, Sept. 24, 1864; to 2nd Lieut., Nov. 24, 1864; mus- tered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
James L. Mast,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Reduced from Corp. to private, May 1, 1863; Prom. to Corp. Oct. 1, 1863; to Sergt., May 1, 1864; to 2nd Lieut., Nov. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
William S. McNair,	1st Sergt.	Sept. 24, '61	Promoted to Q. M. Sergt., Oct. 8, 1864; to 1st Sergt., Nov. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Samuel K. Whitner, Azariah L. Ratze, John L. Lewis, Henry Dease,	Q. M. Sergt. " Sergt. "	Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 21, '61 Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 24, '61	Promoted to Sergt., Nov. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet. Discharged; expiration of term. Promoted to Sergt., Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet. Promoted to Corp., Sept. 24, 1864; to Sergt., Nov. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Stewart McAleese, John Hammershoft, Jacob Bauer,	" " "	Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 21, '61	Promoted to Sergt., Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet. Promoted to Sergt., Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet. Promoted to Corp., Sept. 24, 1864; to Sergt., Oct. 8, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
John B. Jones,	"	"	Transferred from Co. E, 20th N. Y. Vols. to Corp., Sept. 24, 1864; to Sergt., Nov. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
B. Frank Bender, John O. Burden, James O. Irwin, George A. Everhart, John W. Morris, John S. Schroeder, Aaron Martin, Lewis Bollman,	" " " Corporal " " " "	Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 24, '61 Sept. 21, '61 Sept. 21, '61 Sept. 24, '61 Feb. 3, '64 Sept. 24, '61 Feb. 1, '64	Discharged; expiration of term. Died of typhoid fever, Aug. 16, 1863, at Evansville, Ind. Promoted to Corp., Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet. Promoted to Corp., Apr. 6, 1865; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet. Promoted to Corp., Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet. Promoted to Corp., Nov. 14, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.

George Hart,	Sept. 24, '61	Corporal	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 24, 1864; wounded before Petersburg, April 2, 1865; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Charles C. Berg,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Promoted to Corp., Nov. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Andrew J. Schweimler,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Jacob L. Peam,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Abraham D. Blundin,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Promoted to Sergt., May 1, 1864; reduced to Corp. at his own request, Oct. 8, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Joseph E. Kancher,	March 3, '64	"	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1865; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Elias K. Cooper,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Promoted to Corp., Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Wm. H. Quinlance,	Jan. 30, '61	"	Promoted to Corp., Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Amos Bechtol,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Mahlon B. Buckman,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
I. Carey Carver,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Promoted to Corp., May 1, 1864; discharged; expiration of term.
George R. Carver,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Robert Conard,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Oliver D. Giffins,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Bertollet Y. Yoder,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Wm. W. Drayer,	May 1, '62	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Wm. G. Mack,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Died of congestive chills, at Covington, Ky., Sept. 23, 1863.
Augustus K. Nasser,	Feb. 1, '64	Artificer	Promoted to Artificer, Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
John H. Thompson,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Promoted to Artificer, April 4, 1862; reduced to private, April 19, 1863; promoted to Artificer, Sept. 24, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Charles H. MacCorkle,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
John R. Rice,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Joseph M. Cuffel,	Sept. 24, '61	Bugler	Promoted to Hospital Steward, Oct. 8, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
George Graef,	Jan. 20, '64	"	Promoted to Bugler, Oct. 8, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Jonas A. Montgomery,	Feb. 1, '64	"	Promoted to Bugler, Oct. 8, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
James S. Rich,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Arley, Anthony,	Sept. 23, '64	Private	Substitute; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Arnold, William,	Aug. 23, '64	"	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Andrews, Wm. F.,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Albright, Benjamin,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Althouse, Daniel D.,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Althouse, Milton H.,	Dec. 18, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Althouse, Wm. J.,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 9, 1864.
Antrim, Amos,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Discharged; expiration of term.
Allen, Samuel O.,	April 19, '61	"	Transferred from Co. A, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Amidon, Jacob J.,	April 22, '61	"	Transferred from Co. I, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Amel, Daniel D.,	Mar. 6, '64	"	Died at City Point, Va., June 29, 1864, of wounds received at Petersburg.
Armstrong, Samuel J.,	Sept. 24, '61	"	Deserted, Oct. 10, 1861.
Andrews, Charles,	Jan. 7, '64	"	Not on muster-out roll.
Barker, Edward H.,	Feb. 1, '64	"	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Boas, Jacob,	Jan. 20, '64	"	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.

ROSTER OF DURELL'S INDEPENDENT BATTERY D.—CONTINUED.

NAME	RANK	DATE OF MUSTER INTO SERVICE	REMARKS
Bressler, Daniel F., . . .	Private	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bollman, Leonard, . . .	"	Mar. 5, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Bogia, Louis P., . . .	"	Mar. 8, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bowers, Frederick W., . .	"	Feb. 2, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bertolett, Wellington, . .	"	Mar. 3, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bartolett, Kenneville, . .	"	Feb. 2, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bitting, Anthony B., . . .	"	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Boone, Horace D., . . .	"	Feb. 3, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bracefield, Wm. F., . . .	"	Sept. 5, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bayne, Wm. K., . . .	"	Sept. 5, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Barlot, Nathan, . . .	"	Aug. 16, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Byle, John, . . .	"	Aug. 16, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Barsh, Henry, . . .	"	Sept. 9, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bauer, Alexander, . . .	"	Sept. 21, '61	Substitute; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Boyle, Edward, . . .	"	Mar. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Bouse, Harrison G., . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Berg, Frederick W., . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Bechert, Stephen D., . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Bessy, Valentine G., . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Bloomer, Valentine, . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Breese, Thos. L., . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Biss-y, James, . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Buck, Henry L., . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Bredigbam, Harrison, . .	"	Jan. 29, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Barton, George, . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged on surgeon's certificate, May 19, 1865.
Beck, William, . . .	"	April 22, '61	Discharged on surgeon's certificate, April 3, 1862.
Beagle, Israel O., . . .	"	April 22, '61	Transferred from Co. F, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Bump, Ornatius D., . . .	"	April 19, '61	Transferred from Co. A, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Brown, Wm. H., . . .	"	April 19, '61	Transferred from Co. A, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Buchanan, James, . . .	"	April 19, '61	Transferred from Co. F, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Burch, George, . . .	"	Oct. 18, '61	Transferred from Co. B, 35th N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Burden, Samuel O., . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Transferred from Co. B, 35th N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Burnett, James H., . . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Died at Fredericksburg, Va., July 9, 1862, of fever.
Barthide, George, . . .	"	Jan. 29, '64	Died of typhoid fever at Memphis, Tenn., August 19, 1863.
Closser, Wellington F., . .	"	Sept. 24, '61	Transferred from 23rd N. Y.; deserted, September 17, 1862.
Closson, Wm. H., . . .	"	July 16, '62	Not on muster-out roll.
Cuffel, John, Jr., . . .	"	Feb. 16, '64	Wounded at Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Craig, Stephen A., . . .	"	Aug. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.

Cloak, William H.,	Sept. 10, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Clark, Asa W.,	Feb. 20, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Cleaver, Wm. K.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Clymer, Henry C.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Craigton, Robert,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 3, 1862.
Caffrey, Mark M.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged on surgeon's certificate, date unknown.
Colby, Edward,	Feb. 20, '64	Transferred to Naval Academy, Dec. 15, 1862.
"	Sept. 24, '61	Died of typhoid fever, at City Point, Va., Dec. 17, 1861.
Cramer, Nicholas,	Sept. 9, '61	Died of consumption, at Pleasant Valley, Md., Oct. 12, 1862.
Cummins, Thomas,	Sept. 24, '61	Died at Snyder's Bluff, Miss., Aug. 10, 1863.
"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Conney, John,	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Derflinger, Joseph,	Jan. 30, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Drexler, William,	Sept. 19, '61	Drafted; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Duffy, Hugh,	Sept. 18, '61	Substitute; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Dishong, James,	Aug. 30, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Donnelly, Thomas,	Feb. 1, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Dunkelberger, Solomon,	Jan. 29, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Dease, Aaron,	Feb. 1, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Davidheiser, Cyrus,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Donzlass, George,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged on writ of <i>habeas corpus</i> , Oct. 24, 1861.
Dunlap, William,	Sept. 24, '61	Deserted, Oct. 10, 1861.
Drostine, Henry,	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Doak, Robert,	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Eyler, Peter,	Mar. 22, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Edes, Oliver L.,	Sept. 5, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Eistlick, Adam,	Sept. 5, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
"	May 16, '61	Transferred from Co. E, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Edwards, Benj. F.,	Sept. 24, '61	Died of chronic diarrhoea, at Germantown, Pa., May 8, 1865; Vet.
Everett, John L.,	Sept. 24, '61	Died of fever, at Washington, D. C., Dec. 11, 1861.
Eyler, Christian,	Sept. 24, '61	Deserted, Oct. 10, 1861.
"	Sept. 24, '61	Not on muster-out roll.
Eisenhower, Levi,	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Eichley, Adam,	Jan. 30, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Fleming, William,	Sept. 10, '62	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Fries, William,	Feb. 27, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Fisher, Adam S.,	Jan. 29, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Frill, Charles E.,	Sept. 9, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Fink, William,	July 15, '64	Drafted; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Foreman, John,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Fagley, Gottlieb,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Foster, Jacob S.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Foulke, Jesse D.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Franks, Jacob,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Fry, Michael,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.

ROSTER OF DURELL'S INDEPENDENT BATTERY D.—CONTINUED.

NAME	RANK	DATE OF MUSTER INTO SERVICE	REMARKS
Fies, Amos,	Private	Dec. 18, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Fageley, Charles A.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Died of congestion of the brain, on Mississippi River, Aug. 19, 1863.
Focht, John,	"	Jan. 30, '64	Died of typhoid fever, at City Point, Va., Sept. 17, 1864.
Frankem, Wm. H.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Deserted from Chrysler Hospital, Germantown, Pa., July 12, 1864; Vet.
Ferguson, John,	"	Mar. 29, '64	Not on muster-out roll.
Gunnels, John,	"	Sept. 16, '64	Drafted; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Gable, Franklin,	"	Feb. 24, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Grandle, Johnson,	"	Jan. 29, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Gabriel, James D.,	"	Jan. 30, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Graul, William,	"	Sept. 10, '62	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Graul, George,	"	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Graul, Henry,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Garber, Richard L.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Good, Isaac R.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Grove, Hiram G.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Ganster, Wm. G.,	"	Dec. 18, '61	Discharged, Jan. 6, 1865; expiration of term.
Hill, Mahlon Y.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Hughes, Joseph L.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Hagerman, Geo. W.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Hinke, Edward,	"	Mar. 24, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Heckler, Henry A.,	"	Feb. 3, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Hafer, James,	"	Jan. 30, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Hart, Daniel D.,	"	Mar. 17, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Herbine, Reuben G.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Deserted, March 28, 1863; returned May 1, 1865; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Hargrave, Henry,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Herring, Henry B.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Hill, William E.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged on writ of <i>habeas corpus</i> , Aug. 10, 1863.
Hicks, Alfred B.,	"	May 16, '61	Transferred from Co. E, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Hanning, John,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Deserted, Oct. 19, 1861.
Irwin, Robert,	"	Jan. 29, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Ives, Henry B.,	"	May 16, '61	Transferred from Co. G, 23rd N. Y.; discharged, Feb. 19, 1863, at Alexandria, Va., for wounds received at White Sulphur Springs, Va., Nov. 15, 1862.
Jenkins, Monroe,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Johnston, Samuel,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Jones, Charles,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Died of typhoid fever, at Covington, Ky., Sept. 12, 1863.
Koeb, Peter,	"	Jan. 30, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Koeb, George E.,	"	Sept. 12, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Knabb, Levi H.,	"	Sept. 3, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.

Private		
Kennedy, Charles.	Mar. 23, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Knapp, Milton.	Aug. 26, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Kolb, Jacob.	Aug. 26, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Knigut, William.	Sept. 24, '64	Substitute; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Kerns, Robert A.,	Sept. 19, '64	Drafted; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Kerins, Anton.	Sept. 21, '64	Substitute; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Kuab, Amos.	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Knowles, Isaac S.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Knopp, George L.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged on surgeon's certificate, May 20, 1863.
Knox, Samuel C.,	May 16, '61	Transferred from Co. E, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Ludwig, George F.,	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Leidig, Henry.	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Lorah, John H.,	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Leidy, Oliver C.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Leary, Joseph.	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Lewis, Richard L.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Leuhart, Henry.	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Layton, Lewis N. B.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Leigh, Henry C.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Livengood, John E.,	April 18, '61	Discharged, Oct. 26, 1861.
Moser, John B.,	June 21, '64	Transferred from Co. A, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Manger, Peter.	Feb. 3, '64	Not on muster-out roll.
Millard, Jonas.	Jan. 21, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Millard, John.	Jan. 21, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Moffat, Joseph.	Mar. 28, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Murray, Andrew.	Aug. 26, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Maloney, Andrew.	Aug. 26, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Miller, Frederick K.,	Sept. 2, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Miller, Henry.	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Moyer, George W.,	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Mance, Charles N.,	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Messner, Michael.	May 16, '61	Transferred from Co. D, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
Morris, George D.,	Jan. 29, '64	Not on muster-out roll.
McKinley, Robert.	Jan. 29, '64	Not on muster-out roll.
McConnell, Richard.	Aug. 26, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
McKee, Alexander.	Aug. 30, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
McCoy, Charles H.,	Aug. 26, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
McKinstry, Ezra.	Feb. 23, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
McChesney, John.	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
McCreary, Charles W.,	April 23, '61	Transferred from Co. A, 23rd N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
McConnell, John S.,	Sept. 29, '61	Transferred from Co. E, 20th N. Y.; discharged; expiration of term.
McQuinnston, John P.,	Jan. 30, '64	Died of chronic diarrhoea, at Hd. Qrs. Art. Brig. 9th Army Corps, July 21, 1864.
Neiman, Geo. B. W.,	Feb. 29, '64	Not on muster-out roll; Vet.
Noll, Daniel D.,	Jan. 19, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.

ROSTER OF DURELL'S INDEPENDENT BATTERY D.—CONTINUED.

NAME	RANK	DATE OF MUSTER INTO SERVICE	REMARKS
Ney, Joseph H.,	Private	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Presser, Ferdinand,	"	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Follard, Robert J.,	"	Mar. 8, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Parton, Henry,	"	Sept. 5, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Price, J. Beatty,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Died of typhoid fever, at Mound City, Ill., Aug. 19, 1863.
Parke, William J.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged by General Order, July 25, 1865; Vet.
Peck, John,	"	Sept. 19, '64	Drafted; discharged by General Order, July 13, 1865.
Quinter, Samuel F.,	"	Sept. 12, '62	Deseried March 25, 1863; returned Oct. 26, 1862.
Quaintance, Wm. H.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Kingler, John W.,	"	Jan. 29, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Rogers, Henry S.,	"	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Rambo, Henry,	"	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Ribb, Nicholas,	"	Jan. 29, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Ruth, John,	"	Aug. 26, '64	Substitute; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Reid, James,	"	Sept. 27, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Robinson, John,	"	Sept. 19, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Rhoads, Amundus,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 7, 1863.
Rhoads, Harrison K.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Died of typhoid fever, at Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 15, 1863.
Raub, Henry Y.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Died of typhoid fever, at Annapolis, Md., April 10, 1864.
Rien, John M.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Died of typhoid fever, at Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 16, 1863.
Reighling, Charles,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Not on muster-out roll.
Reightmoyer, John,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Not on muster-out roll.
Reider, Albert,	"	Mar. 26, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Rollhausen, Ludwig,	"	Mar. 7, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Ryan, William,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Serner, Isaac C.,	"	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Schalter, Henry C.,	"	Jan. 29, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Shunk, Joseph,	"	Mar. 8, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Schwartz, Henry N.,	"	Sept. 13, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Shipley, Thomas,	"	Aug. 20, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Sisler, J. Davis,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Shadt, Joseph D.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; discharged; expiration of term.
Slichter, Henry,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Sellers, Isiah J.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Smith, Martin H.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged; expiration of term.
Seagrist, Henry,	"	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged by reason of strangulated hernia, May 1, 1862.
Scannan, Patrick,	"	Sept. 24, '61	
Schmidt, John C.,	"	Sept. 24, '61	

Sherwood, John C., . . .	Sept. 24, '61	Died, Aug. 20, 1863, from wounds received at Annetam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
Smith, John L., . . .	Sept. 24, '61	Died at Pleasant Valley, Md., Oct. 26, 1862.
Shaeffer, Jacob H., . . .	Sept. 24, '61	Died of fever, at Washington, D. C., Dec. 8, 1861.
Schwenk, Geo. H., . . .	Jan. 25, '64	Died of colic, at Peeble's Farm, Va., Oct. 18, 1861.
Smith, John, . . .	Mar. 26, '64	Not on muster-out roll.
Tobias, Samuel A., . . .	Sept. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Thomas, Levi, . . .	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Thompson, James, . . .	Sept. 27, '64	Substitute; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865
Thomas, Nathan, . . .	May 16, '61	Transferred from Co. G, 23rd N. Y.; discharged: expiration of term.
Taylor, William, . . .	Mar. 7, '64	Not on muster-out roll.
Ulmer, Jacob, . . .	Aug. 25, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Van Patten, Slias C., . . .	Mar. 25, '64	Transferred to 13th N. Y. Vols., from which regiment he had deserted.
Weisig, Chas. P., . . .	Sept. 24, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Wensel, Henry, . . .	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Warr, James, . . .	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Worley, Dillman, . . .	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Walters, David, . . .	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865; Vet.
Wolf, John, . . .	Sept. 19, '64	Drafted; mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Waltman, Henry, . . .	Aug. 25, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Williams, George, . . .	Sept. 5, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Weaver, George, . . .	Sept. 5, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Weaver, Charles, . . .	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged: expiration of term.
Wolf, Emanuel, . . .	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged: expiration of term.
White, Edward H., . . .	Sept. 24, '61	Discharged: expiration of term.
Wealthy, William J., . . .	June 13, '64	Not on muster-out roll.
Wright, James, . . .	Aug. 25, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Yeager, Eli, . . .	Feb. 1, '64	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Yocum, Francis R., . . .	May 1, '62	Discharged: expiration of term.
Yoder, Edmund S., . . .	Feb. 1, '61	Mustered out with battery, June 13, 1865.
Zellers, John S., . . .	Jan. 16, '64	Died of chronic diarrhoea, at Wernersville, Pa., March 12, 1865.
Zellers, Franklin A., . . .		

H281 83

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



OCT 83

N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 760 309 3



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>